SYNOPSIS

DE LA

GENEALOGIA

DE LA

Antiquiſſima y Nobiliſſima Familia

BRIGANTINA o DOUGLAS.

Por PEDRO PINEDA.

El qual preſenta dicha obra a toda la ſobredicha Familia.

LONDRES:
Año M.DCC.LIV.

SYNOPSIS

DE LA

GENEALOGIA

DE LA

Antiquiſſima y Nobiliſſima Familia

BRIGANTINA o DOUGLAS.

Por PEDRO PINEDA.

El qual preſenta dicha obra a toda la ſobredicha Familia.

LONDRES:
Año M.DCC.LIV.

A

SYNOPSIS

OF THE

GENEALOGY

OF THE

Moſt Antient and moſt Noble Family

OF THE

BRIGANTES or DOUGLAS.

By PETER PINEDA.

Who preſents this Work to the above-mentioned Family.

LONDON. M.D.CC.LIV.

A

OBSERVACION.

DIgo en dicho ſumario, que los hijos ſucedian a los padres, mas eſta palabra padre no ſe ha de tomar literalmente, baſta que ayan ſucedido los unos a los otros en titulo y eſtados, que ſean hijos, nietos, biſnietos, hermanos, o primos, &c. pues no repugna en ninguna manera llamarlos hijos, pues vienen de la miſma cepa.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

OBSERVATION.

I have ſaid, in the Courſe of this Work, that the Sons ſucceeded the Fathers, which is not to be underſtood literally. It is enough, that the neareſt Relations, whether Sons, Grandſons, Great-grandſons, Nephews, or Couſins, ſucceeded their Kinſmen in the Title and Eſtate, to make my Aſſertion true, as it is no-ways abſurd to ſpeak in theſe Terms of the Deſcendants of the ſame Stock.

AL LECTOR.

QUiſiera, diſcreto lector (ſi lo eres) que eſta obra ſea de tu agrado, mas lo dudo, pues concurren tantas circumſtancias opueſtas las unas a las otras (pues no eſtuvo en mi mano detener al tiempo) que es impoſſible, que un hombre entendido la arroſtre, y un ignorante la hoxeè, eſte por no entender lo que lee, y el otro por no perder ſu tiempo en coſas livianas, y ſi la toma en ſus manos lo atribuyrè al gran deſeo que tiene de eſcudriñar la verdad, maſpreſto, que al merecimiento della. Las circumſtancias que la inpiden el ſer perfecta, ſon, ſegun mi parecer, el ſer el autor della, menguado de entendimiento, y no es maravilla, pues paſſa los ſetenta años de ſu edad, en la qual, la memoria ſe olvida, la voluntad titubea, y el entendimiento vacila, ſuficientes razones para dudar el acierto del aſſunto. Si he emprendido dicho cargo a ſido, porque haviendome cargado de favores y mas favores, mi ſeñor duque de Queenſberry; para no ſer ingrato (pues los verdaderos Eſpañoles nunca cogean de dicho pie) quiſe deſcargarme en algo de la peſada carga que ſu Ex. ſe dignò favorecerme, ſin yo merecerlo, aunque no conſiguirè mi intento,

pues

To the READER.

IT is my Wiſh, O diſcreet Reader, if ſuch thou art, that this Work may prove as agreeable to thee as I intended it; but can ſcarce flatter myſelf with ſuch Hopes, ſeeing the many oppoſite Circumſtances which concur in forming an Obſtacle to its Succeſs. As it were Folly to expect it will excite the Curioſity of the Ignorant, who ever affect to deſpiſe what they do not underſtand; it were Vanity to think it will appear of ſufficient Importance to engage the Attention of the Learned; and, if any ſuch deign to caſt their Eyes upon theſe Sheets, I ſhall rather impute it to the exceſſive Diligence of the Inquirer, who will leave nothing unexamined in his Search after Truth, than to the Merit of the Performance. If any thing was ſufficient to excuſe the Faults of a Work deſigned for the Public, ſome Allowance might perhaps be expected for the Years of its Author, who is come to an Age in which the Faculties of the Mind, being conſiderably impaired, will not allow of all that Exactneſs and Accuracy which is the Fruit of younger Years. Gratitude (a Quality not uncommon amongſt true *Spaniards*) inſenſibly

pues es ſuperfluo el intentarlo, porque dichas obras no tienen precio. Se, como todo el mundo ſabe, que la dicha obra no augmentarà en la familia Douglas, ni antiguidad, ni nobleza, ni valor, ni tanpoco riquezas, porque la familia Brigantina, Douglas o Angus, que es una meſma familia, es baſtantamente conocida, alabada, y preciada, de todos los hiſtoriadores Claſicos que ſe han embleàdo en eſte tan noble como provechoſo exerſicio, y ſon los ſiguientes: Beroſo Babilonico, y el primero, que en hiſtorias profanas ſe ha empleado; habla de Gathelo, y de los ſuyos; Hector Boetius Eſcoces, Polidoro Vergilio Italiano, Zurita Eſpañol, Beda Ingles, el P. Juan de Pineda Eſpañol, el padre Juan de Mariana Eſpañol, y otros muchos autores, hablan de Gathelo, fundador del reino de Galicia, y de Sayas fundador de la antiquiſſima y noble familia Brigantina, Douglas o Angus, a los quales Pharaon (haviendoſe Moyſen huido de Egipto, y abandonado ſus tropas de las quales el dicho Pharaon le havia hecho general) nombrò a Gathelo en ſu lugar por general dellas, contra los Etiopes, el año del mundo criado dos mil ocho cientos y noventa, tres mil y ocho años mas a menos del preſente de mil ſeticientos y cinquenta y quatro del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto, y para mas certificarſe el curioſo, puede conſultar con los ſobredichos autores, y con el archivo de la ciudad de Brigancia fundada por Gathelo, llamada al preſente la ciudad de Compoſtela ô Santiago en el reino de Galicia aſſi nombrado por Gathelo ſu fundador. En la ciudad de

Sayas

engaged me to aſſume a Taſk from which Reaſon ſhould perhaps have diverted me; and the many Favours his Grace the Duke of *Queenſberry* was pleaſed to heap upon me, ſuggeſted to me this Method of deſerving them at the Riſque of ſhewing my Incapacity to do it. For, ſetting aſide my own Weakneſs, what additional Luſtre can, by any new Performance, be caſt on a Family, whoſe Antiquity, Nobility, and Valour, have been the Subject of the Praiſes of ſo many and ſo famous Writers of all Nations? *Beroſus*, a *Babylonian*, the oldeſt of all profane Hiſtorians, makes mention of *Gathelus*, and his Followers. *Boetius* amongſt the *Scots*, *Polydore Vergil* among the *Italians*, *Beda* amongſt the *Engliſh*, and *Zurita*, *F. Juan de Pineda*, and *Juan de Mariana*, amongſt the *Spaniſh* Hiſtorians, beſides a great Number of other Authors, do all ſpeak of *Gathelus* the Founder of the *Scotiſh* Monarchy, and *Sayas* the Founder of the moſt antient and illuſtrious Family of *Brigantes*, *Douglas*, or *Angus*, which is one and the ſame. The Curious may, for their further Satisfaction, conſult the aforeſaid Authors, and the Archives of the antient City of *Brigantia*, a City founded by *Gathelus*, and now called *Compoſtella*, or *S. Jago*, in the Kingdom of *Gallicia*; and a like Account is perhaps to be found amongſt the Records of the City of *Sayas*, built by

Sayas fundada por Sayas principe de la familia Brigantina, llamada al preſente Segura (por orden de Gathelo), puede ſer que ſe halle otro tanto, como en Brigancia, digo puede ſer, porque de una ciudad muy populoſa, la antiguedad la reduxo en una aldea de quatro cientos vezinos. Todo lo dicho prueva ſuficientemente la antiguedad de la familia Brigantina ô Douglas ô Angus, pues es la meſma cepa, a la qual todas las del mundo ninguna la llega en antiguedad; que no le augmente tanpoco nobleza es indubitable, porque la familia Brigantina diò a la Eſcocia los ſiguientes reyes: Caractaco, Corbredo, Galdo, Lutaco, Galdi ſegundo, Mogallo, y Conaro, y ſi aora fueſſen los tiempos como entonces, la familia Brigantina produxèra tantos y tan valoroſos reyes cõmo los antipaſſados; luego ſi los reyes dan nobleza a los otros, ellos lo ſeràn tanbien, porque ninguno da lo que no tiene. Que la familia Brigantina aya ſido valeroſa, las hazañas que las hiſtoras Eſcoceſas, Ingleſas, Eſpañolas, Franceſas, Pruſianas, y otras relatan, dan ſuficiente teſtimonio del animo, valentias, y proeſas que la dicha familia Brigantina executò en el mundo, por muchas edades conſecutivas. Vàmos aora a particularizar lo que dixeron los autores arriba nombrados.

Zurita autor Eſpañol en ſus anales dize, en tiempo de Don Alonzo rey de Arragon llegò aqui un cavallero Eſcoces llamado Douglas con dozientos valientes cavalleros de comitiva, que hizieron proeſas tales contra los Moros, baſ-

tantes

Sayas the firſt of the *Brigantes*, and now called *Segura*: I ſaid, *perhaps*, becauſe from a large and populous City, Time has reduced it to a ſmall Village of about four hundred Inhabitants. As the Vouchers for the Antiquity of this Houſe are ſo numerous and authentic, no leſs ſo are the Proofs of its antient Splendor, and the high Rank it ever held in the World. The *Brigantes* gave ſeven Kings to *Scotland*: *Caractacus*, *Corbredus*, *Galdi*, *Luctacus*, *Galdi* II. *Mogallus*, and *Conarus*; and, if Virtue had always been a Title to a Crown, the modern Times would have ſeen the ſupreme Power in that Family, as often as the antient did. That Valour was, in all Ages, a peculiar and diſtinguiſhing Quality of the *Douglaſes*, their Exploits related by *Scotch*, *Engliſh*, *Spaniſh*, *French*, and *Pruſſian*, Hiſtories, bear an unexceptionable Teſtimony. Let us hear ſome of theſe Authors upon this Subject.

" In the times of Don *Alonſo*, King of *Ara-*
" *gon*," ſays *Zurita* in his Annals, " a *Scots*
" Knight, of the Name of *Douglas*, landed in
" our Country, with two hundred Men under
" his Command, who performed ſuch Acts of

tantes para hazernos ganar la vitoria pereciendo todos ellos en la batalla, que causò mucha triſteza en todo el exerſito, y una grave enfermedad en Don Alonſo. El P. Juan de Pineda no dize menos, y el P. Mariana dize otro tanto.

Los hiſtoriadores Franceſes dizen: La familia Brigantina ô Douglas, por ſus altos hechos de armas fueron de nueſtros reyes, honrados ennoblecidos y enzalſados a la dignidad ducal de Touraine, y aun a la del mariſcal, pueſto, que los cobardes no pueden ocupar, y entre los valientes muy pocos alcanzar. Aunque eſte encomio ſea muy noble, con todo deteriora, maſpreſto que ennoblece ſegun veremos.

El rey de Pruſia hizo otro tanto, y ſi ay algun paniaguado que lo dude los remito al archivo de la ciudad de Dantzick, y verà que no ſon ni de Homero las ficiones, ni de Cervantes el romanze, ſino verdades irrefragables.

Los hiſtoriadores Ingleſes dizen: Beda y otros muchos de nueſtros reyes honraron, a la familia Douglas, los unos con titulo de duque, los otros armandolos cavalleros de la jarretera, y otros caſando a ſus hermanas, con los herederos de

" Valour againſt the *Moors*, as were ſufficient " to give us the Victory; but they all periſhed " in the Combat; and the Grief which was " felt for their Loſs, threw the King into a " dangerous Illneſs, and the whole Army into " a general Conſternation." No leſs expreſs are the Teſtimonies of *Mariana*, and *F. Juan de Pineda*.

" The Family of *Douglas*," ſay the *French* Writers, " were, on account of their high " Feats of Arms, honoured, ennobled, and " raiſed, to the Dignity of Dukes of *Touraine*, " and Marſhals of *France*, a Poſt which no " Coward can fill, and few amongſt the Va- " liant obtain." However noble this Encomium may appear, it is far inferior to what the Services of the Houſe of *Douglas* to the *French* Nation deſerved, as will appear in the Sequel.

With equal Commendations do the *Pruſſians* ſpeak of this Family; and, if any ſhould be ſo unaccountably incredulous, as to queſtion my Aſſertions, let him conſult the Records of the City of *Dantzick*, and he will be convinced, that theſe are not *Homer*'s Fictions, nor the Romance of *Cervantes*, but averred and authentic Facts.

Beda and other *Engliſh* Hiſtorians declare, that their Kings often honoured the Noblemen of this Family, ſome with the Title of Dukes, others with the moſt honourable Order of the Garter, and others by marrying their Siſters

with

de la familia Douglas y Angus que es todo uno. Que no se le augmente riquezes es constante, pues hallo en las historias, que la familia Brigantina, Douglas ô Angus que es la misma, sacava al campo unas dizen, veynte mil hombres bien proveidos, y mejor armados, otras treynta mil, y otras quarenta mil, para defender al reino en caso que fuesse de algun enemigo invadido y a su rey, en caso que fuesse afrentado, y ofendèr a todos los que ofender los quisiessen, y assi familia que tales fuerzas tenia, no devia de ser mendiga, sino muy poderosa, por lo qual concluyo diziendo: que dicha obra no augmentarà en la familia Douglas ni antiguedad, ni nobleza, ni tanpoco riquezas, y que la sola razon que tuve para escrivir estos mal formados ringlones y peores compuestos fue, solamente la arriva insinuada y no mas, a fin que una familia antiquissima como esta no quedasse sepultada en el olvido.

Haviendo declaràdo el motivo que tuve para escrivir estas lineas; passo a hazer algunas observaciones tan curiosas, como antiguas, y tan sabidas de los entendidos, como ignoradas de los perezosos; y sea la primera, para desengañar a los Espanoles mis paysanos, que se precian mucho de la antiguedad de algunas familias Espanolas: y sea la primera, la del duque de Medina Sidonia, cuyo apellido es Guzman, y verdaderamente muy antigua es, pues hallamos en las historias, à dos mil años algunos fracmentos de dicha familia, mas no tiene que ver esta familia comparada con la familia Brigantina

de

with the Heirs of *Angus*, or *Douglas*. That I have not exceeded the Bounds of an impartial Narration, in what I have ſaid of the Riches and Power of the Houſe of *Douglas*, is evidenced by what we read in ſeveral Hiſtories; *viz.* that they brought into the Field, ſome ſay twenty, ſome thirty, and others Forty thouſand fighting Men, well provided with Arms, to defend the Kingdom in caſe of an Invaſion, and their Kings in times of Rebellion, or to carry an offenſive War, where-ever Occaſion required. A Family, that was able to maintain ſuch a Force, muſt have been poſſeſſed of an uncommon Power, and immenſe Wealth. From all which may be gathered, that I need not have recourſe to Fiction to give an high Idea of the Antiquity, Splendor, and Power, of the *Douglaſes*.

After declaring the Motives I had to publiſh this imperfect Sketch of the Genealogy of this noble Family, I beg Leave to inſert ſome Obſervations, which, though uſeleſs to ſuch as are verſed in Antiquity, may be both new and neceſſary for the leſs ſtudious Part of my Readers; and firſt I muſt undeceive my Countrymen the *Spaniards*, who have perhaps too high an Opinion of the Antiquity of ſome of their Families. The Houſe of *Guzman*, for Inſtance, of which are deſcended the Dukes of *Medina Sidonia*, though undoubtedly very antient (ſince Fragments of two thouſand Years Antiquity

de Eſcocia, que es la de Douglas que ha mas de tres mil años que las hiſtorias hablan della, y no como quiera ſino de una manera grande y noble diziendo: que quando Sayas ſe juntò con Gathelo tenia debaxo de ſu mando una compañia de valientes hombres que le obedecian, los quales entonces y aun aora grandes y nobles ſon; paſſo aora a Francia (pues dexè a los Eſpañoles deſengañados) para deſengañar a la mas arrogante nacion del mundo, voy diziendo: que la familia de B. antigua es, pues a mil años y mas, que ſubſiſte en el mundo, mas ſi paſſomos adelante hallaremos que ſu origen viene de C——os, y no de C——os, ſi examinamos el origen de la caſa de A—— hallaremos que de un E——o la tuvo. Si buſcamos la familia O—— a hallaremos que de P—s aſcendieron al eſtado, donde aora la vemos: ſi a la familia de E—— procuramos ſaber ſu principio hallaremos que ha mil años que eran grandes mas aora no muy altos. Si procuramos inquirir tocante la familia E—— hallaremos que ha dos mil años que no eran altos, y que vinieron de C——s, mas aora ſi; no queriendo paſſar adelante en deſlindar linages, digo que de todos los arriba nombrados, que ſon los mas eſtirados de la Europa, ninguna dellas puede yguallarſe con la familia Douglas tanto en antiguedad y nobleza, como en proeſas.

Para

quity are to be found in Hiſtory, relating to this Family), is far more modern than the Houſe of *Brigantes*, or *Douglas*, whoſe Deſcent can be deduced for above three thouſand Years paſt, not from a low Principal, but from an illuſtrious and noble Origin, *Sayas*, its Founder, making his firſt Appearance in Hiſtory as a Leader of valorous Troops, with which he joined *Gathelus* in *Egypt*. From *Spain*, ſtepping into *France*, did I hope to convince of Error the moſt preſumptuous Nation in the World, I ſhould ſay, that though their Houſe of *B*—— muſt be allowed a great Antiquity, ſince it has flouriſhed above a thouſand Years, ſhould we look further back into their Original, they would appear to deſcend from *C*——, and not from *C*——. If you examine the Beginnings of the Houſe of *A*——, you will find it had a *S*—— for its Founder. If you look on the proud Family of the *Ot*—— you will ſee them from *Sh*—— aſcend to their preſent Grandeur. If the Houſe of *E*—— held a high Rank in the World a thouſand Years ago, they do not hold a very high one at preſent; and the preſent elevated State of the Houſe of *S*—— bears no Proportion to the Lowneſs of their Original. But, without making any further Inquiry into Pedigrees, I don't ſcruple to ſay, that, of all the above-mentioned Families, which are now the moſt conſiderable in *Europe*, none can be compared to the Houſe of *Douglas* for Nobility, Valour, and Antiquity.

The

Para mas certificar al lector, que esta obra no es un romance, sino historia verdadera, he añadido un catalogo de la descendencia de la familia Brigantina desde Sayas fundador de dicha familia que ha tres mil y diez años, continuando sin interrupcion, hasta el año 1754, en el qual se hallan muchos de dicha familia, tan antiguos, como nobles y ricos. He puesto tanbien el catalago de los reyes de Escocia, a fin que el lector pueda con mas certidumbre ver el que vivia de la familia Brigantina, y debaxo del qual rey, ò reinado, y colocar a cada individuo de dicha familia en su propio lugar.

The better to ſatisfy the Reader, that I preſent him with a true Account exempt from all romantic Fictions, I have added a Liſt of the moſt famous Deſcendants of the Family of *Brigantes*, to which is annexed a chronological Liſt of the Kings of *Scotland*, that the Reader may ſee under what Reign he is to place the different Members of this illuſtrious Family.

Tabula Chronologica

vide mundi usque ad annum 4282 et continuata usque ad An 1755

orbe condito usque ad Diluvium elaps. Annos &c. 1656
Diluvio usque ad nativitatem Abrahami 292
Ex demigratione ejus e Haran 52
Per totione ejus in Thilem 18
Inde usque in Jonathan annos natus 75
Is nativitate Isaace 25
Usque ad Ortum Jacobi 60
Ex decessu Jacobi in Egypto 130
A morte ejus 17
Usque ad Josephi ob: 53
Usque ad Josephi obitum, postquam Patres Israelitici commigrassent in Egyptum ..... A. 215
Israelitum commorationem hanc Galilei dicunt patrio vulgari 430
Hebrei in deserto permanserunt 40
Summa totalis 2448
Hebrei in deserto permanserunt 40
et in terra promissa venerunt 2480
Secundum computationem hanc Galilei dicunt patres vulgari ..... A. 2425
Ab egressione Israelitarum 2435
Judicibus, donec Saules, eorum Rex electus fuit ..... A. 3004
Inter Hebreos Judicandi Officium 450
Galilei dicunt quicunque ejus in Regno fuerunt Judices rani. et egressione Israelitarum 2436
e deserto, donec Saules eorum Rex electus fuit 480
Numeros hos computatio incrementum duorum annorum facit clare tamen videndo potest hos annorum Israelitas Regnum Judaicum tenuisse 42
primos Israelitarum Reges Judicando scilicet tres primos Reges imperium gessisse ..... Reg. 40
Saul primus Rex imperium gessit ..... Reg. 40
David 2dus Rex ..... Reg. 40
Salomon 3 R. templum Domino edificare cepit ..... A. 4 Regnum Hyra= Regnum imperium gessit ..... Anno Mundi 3558
Ejusdem anno Schuda in Hispania Regnum exercere cepit ..... Anno Schuda in Hispania Regnavit
Eodem anno Schuda ab Hispanis fuit Rex Galilei= hic Tehuda ab Hispanis fuit Rex Galilei= moderniorum, ejus Regni limites erunt Galilei pa= ab Hispanis, ad eorum limites Galilei pa= tres Hispanici, ad eorum limites
Galli pervenisse Sacerdotes Galli= ca Sprato 1150
secum ..... in Sprato
Tale enim ..... patrum inter eventum
hanc inter Gallos et Scholi expeditionem
ex Egypto a Schuda Regnante
Thanaus Brigantie exulitem
per Hispaniam in Britanniæ Anno
Mundi 3256
Vaticinium impletum Dei
circa 400

Archibal= dus 8 D. D. 8 456 Dou
Jacobus 6 Dougl A C. Ang.
Guillelm 13 D. 12 C. Ang.
Guillelm 12 D. 11 C. Ang.
David 1 D. 9 C. Ang.
Archibald 6 D. 8 C. Ang.
Archibald 5 D. 6 C. Ang.
Georgius 2 D. 5 C. Ang.
Guillelm 1 D. 3 C. Ang.
Georgius 1 D. 2 C. Ang.
Jacobus 4 D. 6 D. Tur.
Guillelm 9 D. 5 D Tur.
Guillelm 8 D. 3 D. Tur.
Archibald 5 D. 2 D. Tur.
Archibald 3 Dou.
Jacobus 2 Dou.
Guillelm 6 Dou
Archibald 2 Dou.
Jacobus 1 Dou.
Guillelm 5 Dou
Guillelm 4 Dou.
Archibald 1 Dou.
Joannes 2 Dou.
Guillelm 2 Dou.
Guillelm 1. Dou.
Hugonius 2 Dou.
Colanus 4 Brigantinus alias Stoltus Douglas. A.N. 707
Colanus B. 3
Galdus B. 2
Dongalus B. 3
Dongalus B 1
Conarus B Rex
Lulacus B. Rex
Galdus B. Rex.
Caraclacus B. Rex.
Codallanus Bri.
Colanus 1. Bri.
Conanus Bri.
Frantalis Bri.
Atholus 2 Bri.
Sayas Scoti Thanaus Brigantinus
civitas Sayas in Egypto posita.
Jacobus 7. Jacobus 6. Guillelm. 5. Jacobus 2. Guillelm. 6. Jacobus 3. Guillelm. 7. Jacobus 4
Jacobus 7 Jacobus 2 Guillelm. 5. Jacobus Henricus 1 C. Dragon.
Jacobus 7 Jacobus 2 Guillelm. 5. Jacobus 1 Quæ. Anna. Georgius 1 Georgius 2 Guillelm. 4 Victoria
et Douglas
Insula Douglas cum Vandalia Cimbrica Britannia Regnum
Insula Douglas cum Vandalia Cimbrica Britannia Regnum
Insula Douglas cum Vandalia Cimbrica Britannia Regnum

Archibal-
dus 9 D. D.
8 15 Ang

Archibald
8 Doug 8 C.
Ang

Guillelm
13 D. 12 C.
Ang.

Archibald
7 D. 7 C.
Ang:

David
1 D. 9 C.
Ang.

Georgius
3 D. 7 C.
Ang

Archibald
5 D. 6 C.
Ang.

Jacobus
5 D. 4 C.
Ang.

Guillelm
11 D. 3 C.
Ang.

Guillelm
10 D. 1 C.
Ang

Jacobus
4 D. 6 D.
Tur.

Jacobus
3 D. 4 D
Tur.

Guillelm
8 D. 3 D.
Tur.

Archibald
4 D. 1 D.
Turonus

Archibald
3 Dou.

Guillelm 7
Dou.

Guillelm 6
Dou

Hugonus 4
Dou.

Jacobus 1
Dou.

Hugonus 3
Dou.

Guillelm 4
Dou.

Guillelm 3
Dou.

Joannes 2
Dou.

Joannes 1
Dou.

Guillelm 1.
Dou.

Hugonus 1
Dou.

Colanus 4
Brigantinus
alias Scotas
Douglas.
A.D. 767

Colanus
B. 2

Gulduus
B. 2

Dongalus
B. 2

Dongalus
B 1

Mogallus
B. Rex

Lutacus
B. Rex

Corbredus
B. Rex

Caractacus
B. Rex

Codallus
Bri.

Colanus
1. Bri.

Dovalus
Bri.

Frantaus
Bri.

Thanaus 2
Bri.

Sayas
Scoti
Thanaus
Brigantinus

civitas
Sayas in
Egypto
posita.

Jacobo
Davidis filio
domino Georgius ex
fullonissa 3 filius fuit
primus Gubernigham

Guillelmus Georgius Archibaldus
Douglas fratres Georgii et filii
Archibaldi Douglas

Fratres fuerunt Archi
Hugonus Douglas
et Joannes
Guill 8
et Jacobi 4

Guillelmus Douglas
Archibaldi 1. Frater

Quintus
Scotie
Ramus

Guillelmus
Guillelmi
primi filius

Plantavit
alium Arborem
in Italia A.D. 893

Sub denominatione Scote
quamvis ejus nomen
Douglas ratio ignoro.

Colani
Secundi filius &
Dongali
Brigantini

Frantaus
Brigantinus

Quartus
Scotie
Ramus

Conanus
Corbredii
Brigantinus
Frater

Tertius
Scotie
Ramus

Tuicanus
Brigantinus

Filius
Codallani

Secundus
Scotie
Ramus

Conanus
Brigantinus

Filius
Cadalli

Primus
Scotie
Ramus

Thanaus Sayas Scoti
Athelos Sayas Scoti
primus Hispanie
Ramus

Illiqui in Hispania permansere novo brigantium Cognominatione
rejecto, avilum gentis Nomen retinere placuit, eo pacto tamen, ut genere
in duos ramus diviso, apud alteros patrium nomen sayas nulla Immutatione
facta obtineret, alteri littera S. succesu temporis in Z immutata Zayas appellantur,
ut patet ex Analibus Regnante Carolo 5 Scripsit A.D. 1521. Ubi Joannis Zayas
Petri Zayas Marie Zayas (que Milesias Scripsit Fabulas Thalsayas, et ejus
Fratris nomina passim occurrunt.

Postquam ad Scotum fuere &c. A.M. 3558
Hercarum Regnum moderavit A.M. 2453
Alta regnavit A. 176
Eodem tempore apud Israelitas nullum fuit Rex,
Alter vero habuit Maachathenum successorem ad
huic dierum successit Achias in regno Hebreo
ex tempore quo Gathelus in Scotiam appulit
Usque ad Jahude Regnum obtinuit 1150
Scotici acidi historia tradidit, ex Regno Gallaecia
hegre Hiberiam insulam ejectus colonos adduxit
ian in insulasque circumjacentes collocavit man
Inde que Alcorde quinto fuit successor in terre
Ismahanem advenit A. 452
post templi inhabitatione A.M. 4280
omnia hec perfecta erunt Eugenio Secundo
eorum Rege imperante Dongalus terram
illus dongali occupavit eo tempore Simile
Brigantum Principe Rostea vero Dongali
Appellate his Scriptoribus ex Egypto Scotie
oriundi in Scotie Hiberniis adpriv
pio Mundi ad Christum natum 3906
a Christo nato ad Presentem Modum
modo 558
Chronologia anno Mundi 1755
facilime reperire posset, Scriptorum
Chronologiam Eugenio servio in
spectando si D. B. vel alius quis
quam antiquiorem in hac tabu
la errore reperiet mihi per
gratum fuerit et ac benedale
divina, veritati, ut mihi ex
acto fieri hac emendandi
illigi, potius reprehendi non
enim, ut vitio ut cognitione
declarari, favoris vel
benefica obtinere, sed
Et dederim humano
Genere bene facere
his que errantibus
ar scribere in
quis C.
emendavimus

CAPITULO PRIMERO.

Que trata de Gathelo y ſus Compañeros haſta llegar, a Portugal, y de alli al reino de Galicia, donde ſe aſentaron, y poblaron.

NO es mi intento eſcrivir la hiſtoria de Eſcoſia; porque hombres de mas habilidades, y ſabiduria, la han dado felize cima, con mucho luſtre, y elegancia, y ſolamente la deſdorara, el que intentara mejorarla, ſolamente intento deſlindar, y entreſacar della, el origen, y principio de la mas antigua y noble familia de todo el mundo, y la unica que ſe ha preſervado en el, con una ſucecion de padres en hijos ſin interrupcion, por eſpacio de tres mil y ocho o diez años; que parece maſpreſto milagro de la Divina Providencia, que de la naturaliza, aunque eſta haze muchos de noſotros ignorados, y como tales los atribuymos al divino poder; coſa mal hecha y peor imaginada.

Dize Hector Boethio, con quien, en eſto, concuerdan Polidoro, Mariana, y fray Juan de Pidena, y los naturales chroniſtas de Eſcocia; hallan tan antigua la origen de los reyes de Eſcocia, y de algunos nobles della, que la deduzen dende Cecrope primero rey de los Athenienſes, el qual vino de la ciudad de
2408. Sayas pueſta en Egipto, cuyo año primero concurria con los dos mil y quatro cientos y ocho de la creacion del mundo.

Eſte

CHAPTER I.

Of Gathelus's *firſt coming into* Portugal *and* Gallicia.

MY Intention is not to write an Hiſtory of *Scotland*. Men of greater Abilities and Learning have ſucceſsfully performed it; and with ſufficient Elegance and Dignity to diſcourage any future Attempt to greater Improvements. I only propoſe to excerp out of its Annals, and elucidate the Origin and Beginning of the moſt antient and noble Family in the World; the only one that has been preſerved to this Day, by an uninterrupted lineal Succeſſion, from Father to Son, during the Space of three thouſand and eight or ten Years; a Singularity which will be looked upon as miraculous by ſuch as on all Occaſions call in the divine Power to account for ſuch Events, as deviate never ſo little from the common Courſe of Nature.

Hector Boethius, followed in this by *Polydore Virgil*, *Mariana*, *F. Juan de Pineda*, and all the native Chroniclers of *Scotland*, found the Origin of the *Scottiſh* Kings ſo far removed in Antiquity, that they trace it back as far as *Cecrops* firſt King of *Athens*, who was originally an *Egyptian* of the City of *Sayas*; and whoſe firſt Year falls in with the two thouſand four hundred and eighth Year ſince the Creation. 2408.

2408. Eſte Cecrope rey de Athenas tuvo un hijo llamado Gathelo, tan traviesso, reboltoſo, y no nada ſufrido, en los conſejos, reprehenſiones, y aviſos de ſu padre, y de otros buenos, que abandonando a ſu padre, patria, y parientes, y hecho una buena compañia de otros tales, qual el era, huyò de Grecia, y aportò en la ciudad de Sayas en el reyno de Egipto, y encontrandoſe en ella con un otro tal, qual el, en dicha ciudad, que tenia una otra quadrilla; ſe juntaron, y ſueron a preſentarſe a Pharaon que tenia guerra con los Etiopes entonces, y ofrecerles ſus ſervicios, cuyo nombre proprio fue Achoris, padre de Pharaon Chencres, que perſeguiendo a Moyſen, quando ſaco a ſus Hebreos de Egipto, ſuè ahogado en el mar Bermejo. Achoris recebiò a Gathelo y a los ſuyos con buen animo, y nombrole general de ſu exercito y al cavallero Sayas nombrò ſu teniente; porque haviendoſe Moyſen huido de Egipto, para evitar la horca, que juſtamente merecia, por la muerte que diò al Egipcio (ſegun mi autor dize) y abandonado las tropas de Pharaon de las quales era general, nombrò a Gathelo para conduzir ſus tropas contra los Etiopes como general, y a Sayas teniente dellas, eſte Sayas es el cavallero que ſe juntò con Gathelo en dicha ciudad, cuyo nombre uſurpò toda la compañia llamandoſe Sayas. Gathelo ſè fue con el exercito Egipcio, hazia a Etiopia, y provò tan bien que a ſu buelta, Pharaon caſò a Gathelo con ſu hija llamada Eſcota; y con tal parenteſco ſe diò mas a eſtimàr, y ſus compañeros a ſer mas heredados en aquel reino: mas como llegàſſe Moyſen a Egipto haziendo maravillas, Gathelo recogiò a ſu muger y amigos, y muchos Egipcios y aun a mi ſentimiento no le faltarian infinitos Hebreos, que por verſe libres de los aperreamientos de Pharaon, ſe puſieran a qualquiera rieſgo, y embarcandoſe como mejor ſe le aparejò, huyò de aquella tierra, y navegando

This *Cecrops*, King of the *Athenians*, had a Son named *Gathelus*, who was of ſo turbulent and unruly a Temper, and paid ſo little Deference to his Father's, and other good Mens Advice and Reproofs, that, gathering together a Gang of Men of his own Caſt, he abandoned his Country, Father, and Relations, and fled from *Greece* into *Egypt*. Upon his Arrival at *Sayas*, meeting with ſuch another Chieftain as he was, at the Head of a like Band of Adventurers, they joined Company, and went together to make a Tender of their Service to *Pharaoh*, who was then at War with the *Ethiopians*. This *Pharaoh*'s true Name was *Achoris*, and was Father to *Pharoah Chencres*; who, purſuing *Moſes* in his Flight from *Egypt*, was drowned in the *Red Sea*. *Achoris* received *Gathelus* and his Companions with Kindneſs; and *Moſes*, *Pharaoh*'s General, having abandoned the Command of his Army, and fled the Country, to avoid the Puniſhment he juſtly deſerved for murdering an *Egyptian*, as my Author ſays, the King appointed *Gathelus* to be his General againſt the *Ethiopians*, and *Sayas* his Lieutenant. This latter was the ſame Adventurer, who had joined *Gathelus* in the City of the ſame Name, from which his Followers were then called *Sayas*. *Gathelus* marched into *Ethiopia* with the *Egyptian* Army; and was ſo ſucceſsful in his Expedition, that *Pharaoh* rewarded him, at his Return, with the Marriage of his Daughter *Scota*, whereby theſe Strangers grew into great Conſideration, and acquired conſiderable Poſſeſſions in *Egypt*. But *Moſes* returning to *Egypt*, inveſted with a Wonder-working Power, *Gathelus* aſſembled his Wife and Friends, and a great Number of *Egyptians* (and, it is credible, many of the *Jews* did join them, and choſe to run any Riſk with them to free themſelves from the tyrannical Yoke of *Pharaoh*), with whom, committing his Fortune to the Sea in what Ships they could get together, he ſet ſail 2408.

2408. gando hàzia al poniente llevando la Africa a la mano izquierda tocò en Numidia de donde fueron rechazados de los de la tierra: Vìsto esto Gathelo se engolfò, y no parò, hasta llegar a la parte mas occidental de España que es Portugal, y es cierto que Gathelo le puso su nombre, y vale tanto, como puerto de Gathelo, por la cuenta que Hector echa de la salida de Gathelo del reyno de Egipto.

Gathelo y los suyos llegados que fueron en Portugal salieron en tierra muy necessitados (como uno puede creer) tanto, que les fuè forzoso, tomar lo ageno para se sustentar y rechazar la miseria que tanto los equexava, por lo qual, llegaron a coscorrones con los Españoles que alli moravan, y los advenedizos llevaron lo mejor de la riña, con lo qual les fuè facil reconciliarse con ellos, y comenzaron a labrar un pueblo en que morar.

Los Españoles recatandose de los advenedizos los quisieran guerrear, mas temiendo acontecerles lo que en lo passado, quisieron llevarlo por bien, aconsejando a Gathelo que los dexassen en paz en su tierra, y que les seria mejor reparàr en Galizia, vazia de moradores, donde podria poblar a su plazer, y cultivarla, prometiendole su favor, y ayuda si le huviesse menester. Disputen los Franceses con su connatural arrogancia, si los Gallegos se llaman ansi de este Gathelo, o de Galia que es la Francia, pues tal nombre no existia entonces en el mundo, mas si falcifican las historias verdaderas, que mucho que falcifiquen los nombres de las ciudades y los fundadores dellas?

Contento

from *Egypt*, and, ſhaping his Courſe Weſtward, and leaving Part of *Africa* on his Left-hand, he ſet his People aſhore in *Numidia* for the firſt time, where they were repulſed, and prevented to ſettle, by the Natives. Upon this Diſappointment *Gathelus*, reſuming his Navigation, paſſed the Streights, nor ſtopt till he made the Weſtern Coaſt of *Spain*, which from him was called *Portus Gatheli*, or *Portugal*, according to the Conjecture of *Hector Boethius*. 2408.

Gathelus landed in *Portugal* with his Men, in as bad a Plight as may be imagined; and to ſuch Diſtreſs were they reduced, that it was found neceſſary to invade the Property of the *Spaniards* to relieve their Wants. This ſoon occaſioned Quarrels and Blows between them, and the old Inhabitants, in which the New-comers came off victorious; which procured them ſome Intervals of Peace, and gave them time to begin a Town for their future Habitation.

The *Spaniards*, diſtruſtful of their new Gueſts, would fain have renewed the War againſt them; but fearing to meet with no better Succeſs than in their former Attempt, tried to obtain by gentle Means, what they could not by Force, and inſinuated to *Gathelus*, that, in order to get a quiet Settlement, he ſhould leave them in the peaceable Poſſeſſion of their own Lands, and go to *Gallicia*, which was but thinly inhabited at that time; where he might build Towns, and cultivate Lands, at his own Choice; promiſing, at the ſame time, to favour him with their Aſſiſtance, in caſe he ſhould want it. The *French*, according to their natural Preſumption, make it a Queſtion, whether the *Gallicians* had their Name from *Gathelus*, or *Gallia* the antient Name of *France?* as if the Name *Gallia* had exiſted in that Age: But why ſhould they not falſify the Names

2408.

Contento Gathelo de lo propueſto, embarcò ſu gente, y diò con ſigo en el reyno de Galizia, donde fundò la ciudad de Brigancia la primera, que en toda la Eſpaña gozò de dicho nombre, aora llamada Compoſtela, ô Santiago, y ſe llamò alli rey, y diò alli leyes de bien vivir a los ſuyos, y mandò que todos ſe llamaſſen Eſcotos o Eſcoceſes del nombre de ſu muger Eſcota, para la dar algun conorte, en vez de la ſoledad que ſentia, deſterrada de ſus padres, parientes y patria, y para deſterrar del mundo, diverſidad de appellidos que ordinariamente cauſan muchas riñas y diſcenſiones; ordeno tanbien, que en los limites del reyno de Galizia, hazia a Biſcaya ſe fundaſſe otra ciudad, por lo qual embiò a Sayas, el qual fundado que la huvo llamò Sayas, aora llamada ſegura; Crantzio dize que de un rey llamado Eſcoro, tiene la Eſcocia tal nombre, mas Hector no apunto tal rey; y creo que nunca huvo en el mundo tal nombre. Beroſo el primer hiſtoriador del mundo y el mas veridico, y entendido que tomò pluma para eſcrivir hiſtorias, no menciona tal rey. Herodoto llamado el padre de las hiſtorias (y huviera ſido mejor llamarle padre de las mentiras, pues ſe entreſacan muchas de ſu hiſtoria) no nombra tal rey.

Como los Gallegos vieron ocupar ſus tierras por eſtrangeros, rompieron con ellos en batalla, de la qual ſalieron los Gallegos vencidos como menos expertos, y entrambas partes perdieron los mejores guerreros que tenian.

Eſtos Gallegos eran los ſucceſſores de Tubal que havia mil años, mas a menos que poblaron la Eſpaña

ſegun

of Cities, and their Founders, who do not ſcruple to falſify the moſt glaring Truth in Hiſtory? 2408.

Gathelus, agreeing to this Propoſal, re-embarked his Troops, and put into *Gallicia*, where he founded the City of *Brigantia*, the firſt in *Spain* that was thus named, and is now called *Compoſtella*, or *S. Jago*. There he aſſumed the Title of King, and enacted Laws for the good Government of his People. It was his Order, that the whole Nation ſhould thenceforth be called *Scots* from his Wife *Scota*. This he intended as an Alleviation of the forlorn State ſhe muſt think herſelf in at that Diſtance from her Father, Country, and Relations; as well as to prevent a Diverſity of Names amongſt his Subjects, which ſeldom fails to be a Spring of Feuds and Diſſenſion between the Inhabitants of the ſame Country. He ordered alſo, that a new City ſhould be built on the Frontiers of the Kingdom of *Gallicia*, towards *Biſcay*. *Crantzius* ſays, that *Scotland* was thus named from a King called *Scotus*; but *Hector Boethius* has not recorded the Name of any ſuch Prince, nor do I think there ever was one of that Name. *Beroſus*, the firſt Hiſtorian in the World, and the moſt true and intelligent that ever took a Pen, is intirely ſilent about him, as is *Herodotus*, who was called the Father of Hiſtory, but ſhould have been more properly called the Father of Lyes, ſo great is the Number of Fables interſperſed in his Works.

When the *Gallicians* ſaw Part of their Country occupied by theſe Strangers, they took Arms againſt them; but, being inferior to them in Diſcipline and Experience, were beaten in a great Battle, which coſt both Parties the beſt of their Warriors.

Theſe *Gallicians* were the Poſterity of *Tubal*, who had peopled *Spain* about a thouſand Years before, according

2408. ſegun Beroſo y el P. Juan de Mariana en ſu hiſtoria general, y concluyron pazes, con que ningunos dañaſſen a ningunos. Gathelo embiò a ſu teniente como dixe, que era el cavallero, que con el ſe juntò en la ciudad de Sayas en el reyno de Egipto para fundar una otra ciudad en Bizcaya llamada Seyàs o Sayas, mas al preſente ſe llama Segura una legua lejos de Villafranca, lo qual efectuò a ſu plazer, ſin ſer moleſtado de ninguno, porque en aquella parte, o no havia moradores, o ſi los havia, no ſe cuidaron impedirſelo. Gathelo tuvo dos hijos en Eſcota ſu muger llamados Hibero, y Hemeco, y puſo en el juſgado, como por tribunal judiciario una piedra en que ſentado juzgava los pleytos de ſu gente, en la nueva ciudad y nuevo reyno, y aquella piedra fuè reputada como hadada para perpetuarſe el nombre Eſcoto donde ella permaneſieſſe; y los reyes de Eſcocia por muchas edades eran coronados reyes de Eſcocia ſentados en ella, como ſe verà en lo ſiguiente de eſta narracion.

Sayas a quien llamaremos Eſcoto en lo venidero, ſegun el edicto de Gathelo, haviendo perfecionado ſu ciudad, y eſtablecido ſu colonia, con las miſmas leyes que Gathelo havia plantado en ſu ciudad de Brigancia, ſe bolviò a ſu rey Gathelo.

Como los Eſcotos ſe multiplicaſſen en gran manera, y fueſſen pocas las heredades que les dexavan labrar los Gallegos, Gathelo que tuvo noticia de una iſla házia el norte medio deſierta: Embio parte de ſus Eſcotos allà, con ſu hijo Hibero por general, ciento y dies años deſpues de ſu llegada a Galizia, porque dezir como algunos pretenden, que deſpues de ſu eſtablecimiento, no ay vizlumbre de verdad, de haver crecido el numero de los Eſcotos tanto en pocos años,

cording to *Beroſus*, and *F. Juan de Mariana* in his general Hiſtory of *Spain*. A Peace enſued upon a reciprocal Promiſe, that neither Nation ſhould give any further Moleſtation to the other. *Gathelus* had ſent his Lieutenant (the ſame who had joined him at *Sayas* in *Egypt*) towards *Biſcay*, there to lay the Foundations of a new City, which received then the Name of *Sayas*, but is now called *Segura*, and is a League diſtant from *Villafranca*. This was effected to his Satisfaction, perhaps becauſe no Inhabitants were then in thoſe Parts; or, if any there were, they did not attempt to diſturb their Settlement. *Gathelus* had two Sons, by *Scota* his Wife, whom he called *Hiberus* and *Hemecus*. A memorable Stone was placed by him in his Court of Juſtice; and this he uſed as a State Chair to ſit in, when he adminiſtred Juſtice to the People of his new Kingdom and City: This was looked upon as a Monument doomed to perpetuate the *Scotiſh* Name where-ever it ſhould remain; and in this Chair the Kings of *Scotland* were ſeated at their Coronation, as will be related in the Courſe of this Hiſtory. 2408.

Sayas, who was from that time called *Scotus* by an Edict of *Gathelus*, having completed his new City, and ſettled his Colony under the ſame Laws which *Gathelus* had eſtabliſhed in his capital City of *Bragancia*, or *Compoſtella*, went back to the King.

As the *Scots* daily multiplied, and but an inconſiderable Share of Lands was allotted them by the *Gallicians*, *Gathelus*, who had heard of an Iſland half deſert laying to the Northward, ſent Part of his *Scots* thither, under the Conduct of his Son *Hiberus*, an hundred and ten Years after their firſt landing in *Gallicia*; for to place this Event, as ſome do, ſoon after his Arrival, there is not the leaſt ground; as the Number of his People could not yet be ſo far increaſed,

2408. de haver neceſſidad de tranſportarlos a otra parte ni tanpoco de edad competente para ſe governar, ni menos cabe en razon, que, los que llevò conſigo tranſportò allà, pues Gathelo tenia ciento y treinta años de edad, y ſi el tenia tanta edad, los que con el vinieron no devrian de ſer jovenes, ademas que las enfermedades, y batallas los havrian diſminuido baſtantemente para no tranſportar a otra parte, y aſſi concluimos que los nacidos en Eſpaña fueron los que Hibero y Hemeco conduxeron en Hibernia; llegados que fueron en cinco dias de navegacion, facilmente ſe concertaron con los iſleños. Hibero llamo la iſla Hibernia de ſu nombre, para eternizarſe en eſte mundo, y eſtà cerca de cincuenta y cinco grados de latitud, y reſtanle treinta y cinco, haſta ponerſe debaxo del Polo Arctico, y dexando por ſeñor de la iſla a ſu hermano Hemeco con la mayor parte de la gente, el ſe tornò a Eſpaña, donde por muerte de ſu padre ſucediò en el ſeñorio de la tierra que havian ganado en Galizia. Hibero ſaliò mas belicoſo que ſu padre, y no ſe le dando por guardar lo capitulado con los Gallegos les tomò muchos pueblos: deſpues de lo qual tornaron a ſer amigos y a ſer ſolo un pueblo como antes en amor y vivienda, haſta que andando los tiempos ſe conſumiò el nombre Eſcoto, y ſe confundieron las ſangres Griega, Egipcia, Hebrea, Eſclava, y de Tubal, quedandoſe todos con el nombre de la gente natural de la tierra: y ſe concluye ſegun lo dicho, que los Irlandezes y Eſcoceſes vienen de Eſpaña.

CAPI-

increaſed, as to oblige them to ſeek for new Habitations; beſides, that a ſufficient time muſt be allowed to regulate the Affairs of their new Government. It is no leſs inconſiſtent with Reaſon to ſay, that the ſame Men *Gathelus* had brought with him from *Egypt*, were ſent to the new Colony; for *Gathelus* was then an hundred and thirty Years old; ſo that ſuch as came with him were then borne down with Age, and had beſides been too much thinned by Diſeaſes, and Wars againſt the *Spaniards*, to allow of ſuch a Tranſportation. From all theſe Circumſtances it may be gathered, that the Colony *Hiberus* carried into *Hibernia* conſiſted of ſuch *Scots* as were born in *Spain*. Having happily landed, after five Days Navigation, they eaſily brought about an Union with the Natives. The Iſland lies betwixt 51 d. 16 m. and 55. 20. North Latitude *. *Hiberus* called it *Hibernia* to eternize his Name in this World; and, after leaving the greateſt Part of his People with his Brother *Hemecus* to command them, he went back to *Spain*; where, after his Father's Deceaſe, he ſucceeded to the Dominions they had conquered in *Gallicia*. *Hiberus* proved of a more martial Temper than his Father; and, paying little regard to the Conventions formerly made with the *Gallicians*, took ſeveral Towns from them: A Reconciliation enſuing, the two Nations united in Friendſhip, Manners, and Laws; till, by Succeſs of Time, the *Scotiſh* Name was loſt; and the Poſterity of *Tubal*, the *Grecians*, *Egyptians*, *Hebrews*, and *Sclavi*, blended into one Nation; which took and retained the preſent Name of the Natives. 2408.

* *Boethius* removes it ſo far as 57 d.

CHAP-

2408.

CAPITULO SEGUNDO.

Como Hemeco *ſe comportò en ſu nuevo reino* Hibernico.

HAviendo conduzido a Hibero en Eſpaña; es neceſſario que bolvamos a Hibernia para ver a Hemeco governando ſu nuevo reyno llamada de tal nombre del de el, de ſu hermano (como me parece creèdero que el nombre Hibero le puſo ſu padre, de uno de los antiguos nombres de Eſpaña que fuè Hiberia o Iliberia, o ſegun otros del rió Ebro): mas ſea como quiera; Hemeco ſe llevò muy bien con ſus Eſcotos Hibernicos, y con los barbaros iſleños aunque, en muriendo el (porquè no dexò heredero) cada nacion de aquellas, quiſiera rey de la ſuya, y no pudiendoſe concordar a la poſtre cada qual hizo ſu capitan, y ſe comenzaron a guerreàr, y deſtruir, dexando y tomando la guerra muchas vezes por muchos años, ſin querer los unos reconocèr a los otros por ſuperiores. Los Eſcotos temiendo ſu perdicion, embiàron a Eſpaña donde reynava Metelio decendiènte de Hibero entre los Eſcotos Gallegos, ſuplicandole no los conſintieſſe ver acabar y conſumir en Hibernia, pues eran todos una meſma ſangre. Metelio les embiò buena gente de ayuda con ſus tres hijos, Hermoneo, Ptholemeo, y Hiberto, los quales ſugetaron a toda la iſla, e alos iſleños, de tal manera, que nunca pudieron levantàr la cabeza, quedando mas Eſclavos que libres, porque los conquiſtadores nunca permiten a los conquiſtados mandar ſino obedecèr, como acontecè al preſente, y lo verifica el caſo de los Mexicanos, Peruanos, y demas naciones de las Indias occidentales, haziendolos los Eſpañoles con ſu gran Chriſtiandad peores que eſclavos, que como

2408.

CHAPTER II.

Of Hemecus's *Succeſs in his new Kingdom of* Hibernia.

LET us return to *Hemecus*, who ruled in *Hibernia*, thus called from his Brother's Name (to whom probably was the Name *Hiberus* given by his Father from *Hiberia*, one of the antient Names of *Spain*, or, as ſome will have it, from the River *Hebro*): Let this be how it will, *Hemecus*'s Government proved no leſs agreeable to the barbarous Iſlanders than to his own *Scots*; but, on his dying without male Children, both *Hibernians* and *Scots* deſired to have a King of their own Nation; and, finding no Ways to agree, each People choſe themſelves Chiefs, and began to carry War and Deſtruction into the others Territories: Arms were taken up and laid down at different times, and with different Succeſs, for a great Number of Years, without either Party ſubmitting to acknowlege the other for their Superiors. The *Scots*, fearing to be at length overpowered, ſent to *Metelius*, a Deſcendant of *Hiberus*, who then reigned over the *Gallician Scots*, intreating him not to ſuffer, that a Nation, which was of the ſame Blood with his, ſhould be utterly extirpated in *Hibernia*. *Metelius* ſent them powerful Succours headed by his three Sons *Hermoneus*, *Ptolemæus*, and *Hibertus*, who ſubdued the whole Iſland, and reduced the Iſlanders to ſuch Extremities, that they were never after able to hold up their Heads; and ſunk into a ſlaviſh Subjection; a common Fate to conquered Nations, a melancholy Example of which may be ſeen in the preſent State of the *Mexicans*, *Peruvians*, and other Nations of *America*, whom the *Spaniards*, with all their Pretenſions to Chriſtianity, uſe worſe than Slaves; and

with

2408. como eſtos eran Eſpañoles, y aquellos eran Eſcotos Eſpañoles, no querian degenerar de ſus anteceſores, ni los otros de ſus ſucceſores, y puſieron a ſus parientes en ſeguro, y quedandoſe Ptholemeo, y Hiberto en el ſeñorio Eſcoto de Hibernia, Hermoneo, ſe tornò a Eſpaña muy honrado, y contento de lo que havia obràdo, el qual ſucediò a Metelio ſu padre en el reino de Eſpaña, por donde inferimos que los Hibernicos y Eſcotos vinieron de Eſpaña, para poblar las dichas tierras.

Los Eſcotos de Hibernia ſe mejoraron mucho en numero y ſeñorio, y los decendientes de Sayas empezaron novedàdes creyendo valer mas que los otros; trocaron el nombre Scoti, en el de Brigantini tomando el nombre de la real ciudad que Gathelo havia en el reino de Galizia fundado; y aſſi ſe llamò la familia Brigantina, y noſotros en lo venidero la llamaremos con tal nombre. Con la paz levantaron muchas poblaciones, cultivaron mas tierras, y ordenaron leyes de bien vivir. Los Eſcotos Hibernicos dedicaron ſacerdotes para el culto de ſus deydades ſegun el rito Egipcio que ſiempre havian guardàdo.

La razon que ponen los autores que de eſtos cuentos eſcriven tocante los deſcendientes de Sayas, de trocar el nombre Eſcoti en el de Brigantes, es, por ver, que dicho Sayas era muy privado, y familiar con el rey Gathelo, el qual, le diò autoridàd, en ſu auſencia, de ocupar ſu lugar; y como la ambicion no fueſſe del mundo deſterrada entonces, mas que aora, juzgaron dever tener nombre diferente de los otros, y tanbien para honrar al fundador de dicha monarchia, el qual honrrò a ſu principe tanto, que le dio ſus vezes, por lo qual ellos creian valer mas que todas las otras familias, lo qual verificaron, ſegun los autores

with a Tyranny worthy of their Anceſtors the *Hiſpano-Scotiſh* Conquerors of *Hibernia*. After ſecuring the Government of their Nation, *Ptolemæus* and *Hibertas* were choſen to rule over the *Scots* in *Hibernia*; and *Hermoneus*, no leſs honoured than pleaſed with the Succeſs of his Expedition, returned into *Spain*, where he ſucceeded his Father *Methelius*, in his *Gallician* Kingdom. Hence it appears how the Anceſtors of the *Iriſh* and *Scots* came originally from *Spain*. 2408.

The *Scots* of *Hibernia* increaſed very faſt both in Numbers and Extent of Dominions. New Towns were built, new Lands cultivated, and good Laws enacted. Prieſts were alſo dedicated to the Worſhip of their Deities, according to the *Egyptian* Rites, which ſtill prevailed amongſt them. Thus they proſpered on, till the Poſterity of *Sayas*, thinking themſelves of greater Worth than the reſt of the Nation, turned their Thoughts to the Introduction of Novelties, and changed their antient Name *Scott* into that of *Brigantes*, borrowing that Appellation from the royal City which *Gathelus* had founded in the Kingdom of *Gallicia*. Theſe we will therefore call, for the future, the *Brigantine* Family.

The Reaſon, alleged by Authors to account for this Family diſtinguiſhing themſelves by a new Name, is taken from the great Privacy and Familiarity that paſſed between *Sayas* and King *Gathelus*, who inveſted this Favourite with the royal Authority in his Abſence: As Ambition was no more a Stranger to the Hearts of Men in thoſe times, than it is at preſent, the Deſcendants of a Man, whom his Prince had ſo far diſtinguiſhed from the reſt of his Subjects, thought themſelves intitled to an honourable Diſtinction, on Account of their ſuperior Merit, no leſs than their Nobility; which Pretenſion they juſtified,

2408. autores eſcriven, por ſus hechos, de armas que parecen caſi incredibles, aunque no lo ſon, pues ſe leen otros, de otras familias, que hizieron ſemejantes proezas.

CAPITULO TERCERO.

De la venida de Simon Breco *en* Hibernia.

LA proſperidad ſegun el dicho comun, acarrèa riñas y diſenciones; aſſi aconteciò a los Eſcotos de Hibernia, porque empezaron abanderizarſe, procurando cada poderòſo mandar a los otros, haſta llegar a punto de ſe deſtruir, deſpues de haver ſido extinta la linea de los dos hijos de Metelio, que havian governado la iſla caſi quatrocientos años. Mas vinoles bien, que un Eſpañol Eſcoto llamado Thanao de los Eſcotos Gallegos, que ſe hallò en aquella ſazon en Hibernia, y que vino para viſitar a los de ſu familia Brigantina, que en Hibernia vivian; les diò a entender que ſin una cabeza ſuprema que los governaſſe, y aquien ellos obedeſieſſen no ſe podrian governar, ni conſervar, y que para librarſe de coſquillas, y ſoſpechas, y tanbien para no parecer que ninguna de las parcialidades ſalia con la ſuya a peſar de ſus contrarios, que devian embiar en Eſpaña por un hombre benemerito de la corona real, ſo cuyo regimièntо vivieſſen en paz y quietud. Entonces les diò noticia de un Simon Breco de la ſangre real decendiente de Metelio hombre prudentiſſimo, zeloſo de la paz y juſticia, y les aconſejò que le embiaſſen a rogar con la corona del reino, y fuè muy facil perſuadirlos, porque ellos tenian noticia del, por ſu buena loa,

Antes de Chriſto 695.

by all Accounts, by their military Exploits; which would appear almoſt incredible, if the like Examples of hereditary Valour were not preſerved in the Records of other Families. 2468.

CHAPTER III.

Of Simon Brecus *coming into* Hibernia.

PRoſperity begets Diſcord and Quarrels. Such were its Effects amongſt the *Hibernian Scots*, who began to divide into Factions, every Man in Power endeavouring to lord it over his Equals; till, on the Extinction of *Ptolemæus* and *Hibertus*'s Poſterity, who had governed the Iſland almoſt four hundred Years, they came to the very Brink of Deſtruction. Happy it was for them, that a *Gallician Scot*, of the *Brigantine* Race, named *Thanao*, who was come into *Hibernia* to ſee his Relations, after having obſerved to them, that, without a ſupreme Head, who ſhould rule over them, and challenge their Obedience by his Authority, it would be impoſſible to keep their Government from falling to Pieces, made them ſenſible, that, in order to remove all Occaſions of Suſpicion and Jealouſy, and to prevent the Succeſs of one Party leaving any Rancour and Ill-will in the other, they muſt ſend into *Spain* for a Man who had deſerved well of his King and Country, and was the fitteſt to reſtore Peace to their Government. Then he proceeded to give an Account of one *Simon Brecus*, deſcended from the royal Blood of *Methelius*, a Man of conſummate Prudence, and a zealous Lover of Peace and Equity; and adviſed them to inveſt him with the ſupreme Dignity of the State. *Thanao* found it the leſs difficult to perſuade the *Hibernians* into theſe Meaſures, Before Chriſt 695.

3266. loa, y virtudes. Luego embiaron sus embaxadores en España por el, con los quales Breco partiò de Galizia, llevando consigo la piedra hadada, para la perpetuidad del nombre Escoto, y sentado en ella le coronaron en Hibernia por rey de la gente Escota de ella, segun apunta Hector Boethio, y por el mesmo caso fuè en el primero de la olympiada veynte y una a tres mil y ducientos y sesenta y seys de la creacion del mundo, y Breco diò grandes heredades a Thanao (porque la ingratitud no tenia mucha cabida en el mundo entonces) por cuyo consejo se via rey, adonde llamaron Promontorio Sacro alas corrientes del rio Birso, y Thanao confirmò el nombre de Brigantes a todos los de su familia tanto en Hibernia, como en Galizia, y a perseverado el dicho nombre en la memoria de los cosmographos, y aun despues que de Hibernia passaron los Escotos en Albion, o Inglaterra, pusieron el nombre de Brigancia a la tierra que despues se ha llamado Galovida, de lo qual dan testimonio, Ptolemeo cosmographo, Cornelio Tacito, y el P. Pineda en su historia general.

CAPITULO QUARTO.

Como Simon Breco *se comportò en su govierno y de sus Succesores. y de la entrada de los Escotos en* Albion *o* Inglaterra.

SImon Breco governò muy acertadamente su reino Hibernico, por espaciò de quarenta años, plantando buenas leyes, haziendolas observar con mucha puntualidad, castigando a los quebrantadores dellas con mucha severidad, y hazia muy bien, porque si las leyes

as they were already acquainted with the Virtues and Merit of the Perſon he recommended. Embaſſadors were forthwith diſpatched, to invite and attend *Brecus* from *Gallicia* into *Hibernia*, where he arrived ſoon after, bringing along with him the ominous Stone, doomed to perpetuate the *Scotiſh* Name; and on this he ſat when crowned King of the *Hibernian Scots*, which was in the firſt Year of the twenty-firſt Olympiad, and three thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix ſince the Creation of the World. *Brecus* gave *Thanao*, by whoſe Advice he was choſen King, the Poſſeſſion of a great Extent of Land (Ingratitude not being yet a prevalent Vice in thoſe times) near the Cape, which was ſince called *Promontorium Sacrum*, and the River *Birſo*. *Thanao* confirmed to his Family, both to that Part of it which was ſettled in *Hibernia*, and thoſe who lived in *Spain*, the Name of *Brigantes*, which has been perpetuated in the Writings of Coſmographers. Nay, ſince the *Scots* paſſed from *Hibernia* into *Albion*, the Name of *Brigantia* was by them given to the Province of *Gallovidia*, according to the Teſtimonies of *Ptolemæus*, *Corn. Tacitus*, and *F. Pineda*, in his univerſal Hiſtory.

Of the World 3266. Before Chriſt 695.

CHAPTER IV.

Of Simon Brecus's *Government, and Succeſſors: The* Scots *paſs into* Albion, *or* Great Britain.

Simon Brecus governed his new Kingdom, with great Wiſdom, during the Space of forty Years. He added ſome good Laws to the old ones; and, knowing, that Statutes without Execution are nothing but an empty Sound, cauſed them to be punctually obſerved

3306. leyes no ſe executan, no ſon leyes, ſino eſpantajos. Sucediòle ſu hijo Ethion en el reino, pero no con tanto aplauſo; y a eſte ſu hijo Glacò, en tiempo del qual, la familia Brigantina hizo muchas maravillas, pues huvo algunas coſquillas entre el rey y ſubditos, y fueron tales, que en poco tiempo extinguieron la llama, y ſoſegaron los alborotos. A eſte ſucediò ſu hijo Noitafilo, y a eſte ſucediò ſu hijo Roteſaio, el qual llevò gente para poblar las iſlas que caen entre Hibernia e Inglaterra, y las llamaron Hebrides del nombre de Hibernia, y a la primera en que poblò llamò Roteſaia en memoria de ſu nombre, y creciendo la gente Eſcota en gran manera, tanto, que no tenian tierras ſuficientes para cultivar, y tener lo neceſſario para ſe ſuſtentar dieron en Albion hazia a la parte del Norte, y puſieron, nombre de Argathelia a la primera tierra que alli occuparon que deſpues aca, ſe ha llamado Argadia, o Argayly. El nombre Argathelia fue para conſervar la memoria de ſu primero fundador Gathelo; la entrada de los Eſcotos en Albion fuè, ciento y treze años deſpues que Simon Breco fuè coronado rey de Hibernia, que añadidos a
3379. los tres mil y dozientos y ſeſenta y ſeis, hazen tres mil y trecientos y ſetenta y nueve de la creacion del mundo; quinientos, y ochenta y dos años antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto. Los Eſcotos que entraron en Albion no llevaron rey, ni cabeza conſigo, ſino que vivian por familias, y aſſi cada una elegiò de ſi meſma un capitan que los governava en paz y en guerra, y aſſi permanecieron por mucho tiempo, multiplicandoſe cada dia mas, haſta que formaron una monarchia no menoſpreciable. Eſtà Eſcocia en 58. 32. m. de latitud, y quedan cerca de treinta, y dos haſta el norte.

CAPI-

ſerved, and puniſhed the Infractors of them with great Severity. *Ethion* reigned after his Father *Brecus*, but not with ſo general an Approbation; and after *Ethion* his Son *Glacus*, under whoſe Reign ſome Broils intervening, between the King and his Subjects, the *Brigantes* performed ſuch Exploits, as ſoon put an End to theſe Commotions. After *Glacus* the Crown came to his Son *Noitafilus*; who was ſucceeded by his Son *Rotheſayus*, who peopled the Iſlands that lay between *Great Britain* and *Hibernia*. The firſt of theſe Iſlands that received a Colony was called *Rotheſay* from this King, and all together *Hebrides* from *Hibernia*: But the *Scots*, being ſo far increaſed in Numbers, as to want a ſufficient Extent of Land to furniſh them with the Neceſſaries of Life, ſent Part of their People into the northern Parts of *Albion*; the firſt Land they made and occupied was by them called *Argathelia*, and has ſince obtained the Name of *Argyll*. This Name was intended as an Honour paid to the Memory of their firſt Founder *Gathelus*. The firſt coming of the *Scots* into *Albion* was a hundred and thirteen Years after *Brecus* was firſt crowned King of *Hibernia*; which, added to three thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix, ſets this Event in the three thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-ninth Year of the World; five hundred and eighty-two before the Birth of *Chriſt*. The *Scots*, who entered *Albion*, carried no ſupreme Head, or King, along with them, but lived divided into Families, or Clans; each Clan chooſing its own Chief to govern them in Peace and War. To this Form they kept a long time; till, being greatly increaſed in Numbers and Power, they compoſed at laſt no inconſiderable Monarchy. *Scotland* lies betwixt 54 d. 54 m. and 58. 32. North Latitude.

3306.

3379.

3379.

CAPITULO QUINTO.

Del primero rey Eſcoto Fergufio, *y de como repartiò las tierras por familias.*

DIxe al principio de eſta naracion, que no iva a formar, y eſcrivar la hiſtoria de los Eſcotos, ſino, a entreſacar y deſlindar della la mas antigua, unica, y noble familia de todo el mundo, pues perſevera aun en el, ſuceſſivamente de padres en hijos ha mas de tres mil años ſin interrupcion y ſiempre rica y poderoſa; parece ſin duda milagro de la naturalexa; pues cauſa eſpanto, y excede nueſtra comprehencion, y ſolamente lo atribuiremos, no a la providencia divina, ſino a la provida naturaleza, como dixe, la qual obra milagros que nueſtro entendimiento no puede abarcar, por cuyda razon lo llamo milagro. Sin duda que ha avido infinitas familias en el mundo, mas pregunto donde eſtan ellas, pues no eſiſten en el y ſi eſtan algunos puede ſer tan baxos que ellos miſmos no ſe conocen? Como los Creſos, los Darios, los Scipeones, los Barchinos, los Alexandres, los Aumalas, &c. donde eſtan? eſtan ſin duda en el ſepulcro del olvido; mas la familia Brigantina exiſte aun con mucho augmento, aunque mas antigua que alguna, de las ſobredichas, por lo qual, llamo milagro de naturaleza, lo relatado en favor de la familia Brigantina, Douglas, o Angus, pues es la miſma.

Havia una otra nacion en Eſcocia advenediza llamada Pictos en aquella ſazon, que havian contraido parenteſco con los Eſcotos por via de caſamiento, como los Romanos con los Sabinos. Los Bretones hizieron ſu dever en ſembrar diſcordias, y enemiſtades

3379.

CHAPTER V.

Of Fergus *firſt King of* Scotland: *He divides the Land by Families.*

I Said, in the Beginning of this Narration, that, without attempting to write the Hiſtory of the *Scots*, I would content myſelf with illuſtrating that Part of it, which concerns the moſt illuſtrious Family in the World: A Family that has flouriſhed upwards of three thouſand Years, in an uninterrupted Line of Succeſſors, who were all eminent for their Riches and Power; which is ſo ſingular a Phenomenon in the general Order of Events, that it may be, not without Reaſon, numbered amongſt thoſe Prodigies, which Nature operates for Views above the Reach of our weak Underſtandings. Many illuſtrious Families, no doubt, ſtand recorded in Hiſtory; but where ſhall we now find any Remains of them? If any there are, their Condition is ſo low and obſcure, as to leave them ignorant of their own Original. Where are now the Deſcendants of *Cræſus*, *Darius*, *Scipio*, *Annibal*, *Alexander*? They are buried in Oblivion, whilſt the *Brigantine* Race, tho' of greater Antiquity than any of the forementioned, is ſtill extant and flouriſhing, with an Addition, rather than a Diminution, of their former Splendor. Things being ſo, I have leſs Occaſion to fear being accuſed of Exaggeration, in what I have ſaid of the Houſe of *Brigantes*, *Douglas*, or *Angus*, which is really the ſame, as will be proved.

Another Nation, of foreign Original, called *Picts*, was ſettled in *Scotland* at that time: With theſe the *Scots* contracted an Affinity and Alliance, by mutual Marriages, as once the *Romans* with the *Sabines*. The *Britons*, who inhabited the South Part of *Albion*, thought

3379. miſtades entre Eſcotos y Pictos temiendoſe que algun dia, eſtas dos naciones juntas los ſubpeditarian y aſſi dixeron tantas, y tales coſas, y aun prometieron, como uno puede creer, que los Pictos, que no devian de ſer conſtantes en ſus promeſſas acetaron lo que los Bretones les prometieron. Como los Eſcotos entendieſſen las tramas de los Pictos y Bretones, embiaron a Hibernia, donde reinava Ferquhardo, ſuceſſor de Simon Breco, encomendandoſe mucho en ſu favor, y dandole cuenta de los tratos de los Pictos y Bretones contra la gente Eſcota. Ferquhardo les embiò a ſu hijo Fergusio mancebo de altas eſperanzas, prudente y muy dieſtro guerrero, con quien ſe partieron muchos con todas ſus familias, y ſus axuares, que no devian de ſer muy engoroſos, para hazer morada en Albion, y Fergusio llevò conſigo la piedra hadada, que Breco havia de Eſpaña traido, quando vino a reinar en Hiberia, con que ſu padre le aficionò a la empreſſa con eſperanza del ſeñorio. Fergusio fue muy bien recebido de los Eſcotos de Albion, y deſpues de hechas las capitulaciones y aſſentado el convenio, le ſentaron en la piedra, y le coronaron por ſu rey con gran contento de entrambas partes, trezientos y treinta años antes del nacimiento
3641. de Jeſu Chriſto, andando el mundo en ſus tres mil ſeicientos y quarenta y uno, en el primero de la olimpiada ciento y doze, en el ſegundo del ultimo Dario. En viendoſe Fergusio apoſſeſſionado en la preeminencia real, diò las devidas gracias a los que le quiſieron por rey, y como quien queria moſtrar que no havian echado, en ſaco roto ſus eſperanzas, y que merecia la honra que conferido le havian, denunciò guerra contra los

thought it incumbent upon them to ſow Diviſions and Enmity between the *Scots* and *Picts*, leſt theſe two Nations, joining their Forces together, ſhould one Day give them Law. To effect this they tampered ſo far with the *Picts*, by fair Words and Promiſes, that the latter, who did not probably pretend to a ſtrict Adherence to their Engagements, were ſoon gained over to the Intereſt of the *Britons*. The *Scots*, hearing of the ſecret Practices that went on between the *Picts* and their Enemies, ſent to *Ferquhard*, one of *Brecus*'s Succeſſors in *Hibernia*, recommending their Cauſe to his Favour; and acquainting him with the Machinations of the *Picts* and *Britons* againſt the *Scotiſh* Nation. *Ferquhard* ſent to their Aſſiſtance his Son *Fergus*, a promiſing Youth, endowed with great Prudence and Skill in War. Several Families followed the Prince over Sea, carrying along with them their Houſhold-goods, a Charge of no great Incumbrance in thoſe times, with an Intention to ſettle in *Scotland*. *Ferquhard*, in order to encourage his Son to that Expedition with the Hopes of a new Kingdom, gave him the fatal Chair, which *Brecus* had brought from *Spain*, when he was raiſed to the Throne of *Hibernia*. *Fergus* was received with open Arms by the *Scots*; who, having agreed with him upon ſuch Terms and Conditions they thought fit to demand, made him ſit in the fatal Chair, then crowned and proclaimed him their King, with a general Satisfaction, three hundred and thirty Years before *Chriſt*, or in the three thouſand ſix hundred and forty-firſt Year of the World, the firſt of the hundred and twelfth Olympiad, and ſecond of the later *Darius*. *Fergus*, ſeeing himſelf poſſeſſed of the royal Dignity, returned due Thanks to thoſe who conferred that Honour upon him; and, being eager to ſhew the Hopes they had conceived of him were not ill-grounded, nor he unequal to the Charge he was entruſted with, declared

3379.

3641.

3641. los Pictos, mandando a los capitanes, que cada uno llevaſſe proviſion de quarento dias para ſus ſoldados, y encargoles la diſciplina militar, &c.

Llegados que fueron de la guerra convocò Ferguſio a los principales y les propuſo, como devian repartir ſus campos, y montes entre ellos, para que cada uno ſupieſſe lo que era ſuyo, y ſe guardaſſe de entrar en lo ageno, y nombraron ſiete hombres bien entendidos en dicho meneſter, que por quatro meſes anduvieron tanteando, y ſorteandola ſegun la gente de cada familia, y tornados a Argathelia donde el rey reſidia, y hallandoſe muchos principales que lo merecian echaron las ſuertes aſſi; a Cornach con los de ſu linage que eran muchos cupo la tierra que cae entre el Promontorio Duma, y el rio Thana en frente de las iſlas Orcadas que caen hazia el norte reſpeto de Eſcoſia, y es la tierra que aora ſe llama Cathemiſia, y los pueblos Catanos, y entonces Cornanios. Otra ſuerte cupo a Lutorth varon principal que llegò de Hibernia con Ferguſio, dende el dicho rio Thana haſta el rio Neſſa, tierra de poco frio mas muy encharcada, y llamòſe lugia, mas aora por la mayor parte Roſſia, y ſu anchura dende Cromarte, haſta la boca del rio Locthea, y alli eſtuvo el famoſo caſtillo Urquhartea, cuyas ruinas aun aora dan que admirar, dize el autor que eſcrivo la dicha hiſtoria y no ha mas de trecientos años que la eſcrivò, que cauſa eſpanto ſu antiguedad. La familia de los Vates llamada de ſu capitan Varacht aſſi, recibiò ſu ſuerte que llamaron vararis,

clared War againſt the *Picts*, ordering all the Chiefs to get forty Days Proviſions for their Soldiers, and charging them with the Maintenance of the military Diſcipline, *&c.* 3641.

Being returned from the War, *Fergus* aſſembled the Heads of the Nation, and gave them Directions about the beſt manner of dividing their Lands amongſt them, that every-body ſhould henceforth know his own, and abſtain from uſurping his Neighbour's Poſſeſſions. Seven able Men were named to this Effect; who employed four Months in the Evaluation and Diſtribution of the Lands, according to the Number of Individuals each Clan conſiſted of. Upon their Return to *Argyll*, where the King had taken his Reſidence, many of the principal Men, who deſerved Rewards, being aſſembled, the Allotment was made in the following manner. To *Cornach* and his Clan, which was very numerous, was aſſigned all the Land which fronts the *Orcades* on the North, and lies betwixt *Cape Duma*, or *Dungsby-head*, and the Frith of *Tayne*. From *Cornach*, the Inhabitants of this Province, Part of which is now called *Cathneſs*, were then called *Cornabii*. The ſecond Share fell to *Lutorth*, a principal Man amongſt thoſe that came with *Fergus* from *Hibernia*, and contained all the Land betwixt the Frith of *Tayne*, and the River *Neſs*; and ſtretched Eaſt and Weſt from *Cromarty* quite home to the Borders of the Weſtern Ocean. This County, though full of Water, is not ſo cold as could be expected ſo far North. It was then called *Lugia*, and conſiſted moſtly of what is now called *The Shire of Roſſe*: In it ſtood the famous Caſtle of *Urquhart*, the very Ruins of which could not be ſeen without Admiration, in the Opinion of my Author, who wrote about three hundred Years ago. The Clan of the *Vates*, thus called from their Captain *Varacht*, had,

for

3641. vararis, dende el rio Neſſa haſta el rio Eſpea por la coſta que và deſde el oceano Germanico haſta el Hibernico; mas por reboltoſos fueron echados de la tierra, que fuè deſpues habitada de los Germanos Moravos, y deſpues aca ſe llamò Moravia, tomando la tierra el nombre de ſus moradores. A los Thalaos llamados aſſi de ſu capitan Thalao, cupo la tierra cabe el rio Eſpea, que encierra las provincias Boina, Aina, Bogevales, Gariota, Formatina, y Buquhania, y el nombre comun fue Thaalia. Los Marthanos tuvieron dende Thaalia al mar Hibernico, y la tierra ſe llama Marthaa del nombre de Marthach capitan de aquella familia, y contiene las provincias, Marrea, Badzenotha, y Loquhabria. Los Novantes gozaron la tierra de hàzia Marthaa, y el mar Hibernico, y la llamaron Novancia, donde caen Iornes, y canter tierra montuoſa de grandes deeſſas, amena y de grandes paſtos. Atholo varon principal Eſpañol Eſcoces, deſcendiente de Athanao, el qual aviſo a los Hibernicos para embiar en Eſpaña por Simon Breco, y el que trocò el nombre de ſu familia Eſcoti, en el de Brigantes, ô Brigantines, que fue con Ferguſio en eſta jornada recibiò con los ſuyos las tierras, hàzia al Caſtillo de Calidonia, cuyas tièrras y terminos fueron Novancia, Marthaa, y la ſelva Calidonia, y toda aquella parte ſe llamò Atholia, del nombre de ſu capitan. Ordenò Atholo que ſu familia tomaſſe el apellido que ſu tartarabuelo havia dado al reſto de la familia que era Brigantes ô Brigantines, y aſſi ſe dividiò la dicha familia en tres ramas, la una, los que recibieron el nombre Brigantino ordenado por Athanao, la ſegunda la de eſte Atholo porque no quiſieron recebir dicho apellido, eligiendo maſpreſto honrar a ſu capitan, que al tartarabueo Athanao fundador de dicho apellido, y la tercera los que vivian en dicha ciudad en Eſpaña, los quales, acordandoſe del primer fundador Sayas, aſſumieron dicho nombre otra vez, trocando la eſſe en Z, como ſe puede ver en el

nombre

for their Share, all that lay between the River *Neſs* and the *Spey*, and runs acroſs from the *German* to the *Iriſh* Sea; but were ſince, on account of their turbulent Diſpoſition, drove out of that Province; which, being afterwards inhabited by the *German Moravians*, was from them called *Moravia*, or *Murray*. The *Thalai*, with their Chief *Thalao*, took their Habitation about the *Spay*, in the Countries of *Boyne*, *Einzie*, *Balvenie*, *Gareock*, *Fourmartin*, and *Buchan*, to which they gave the general Name of *Thaalia*. *Martach*, with his Followers, had the Poſſeſſion alotted him of what lay between *Thaalia* and the Weſtern Ocean, and included the Weſtern Part of *Murray*, *Bradenoch*, and *Loquhaber*, which he called *Marthaa*. Next came the *Novantes*, who poſſeſſed what is now called *Lorn* and *Kyntire*, from them named *Novantia*, a mountainous Country, but abounding with good Meadows and Paſturage. *Athol*, one of the chief Warriors that had followed *Fergus* in his Wars, and a Deſcendant of *Thanao* the *Spaniſh Scot*, who adviſed the *Hibernians* to crown *Simon Brecus*, and gave his whole Family the Name of *Brigantes*, was put in Poſſeſſion of that Tract of Land near the *Caledonian* Caſtle, which was incloſed by *Novancia*, *Marthaa*, and the *Caledonian* Foreſt; and was named *Atholia*. It had been *Athol*'s Order, that his Clan ſhould go by the Name of *Brigantes*, which was given by *Thanao* to his Deſcendants; but, *Athol*'s Followers chooſing rather to derive their Name from their Chief, than from any other Original, it came to paſs, that three Branches of the ſame Family were called by three different Names. The firſt conſiſted of the *Atholians*; the ſecond of thoſe who retained the Name of *Brigantes*; and the third of that Part of the Family which was ſettled at *Brigancia* in *Spain*; who, to preſerve the Memory of their firſt Founder *Sayas*, retained that primitive Appellation, with the only Change of an S into a Z, 3641.

as

3641. nombre de Sor Maria de Zayas, autora de muchas novelas. Los Croones, y Epidios llamados assi de sus capitanes, quedaron a la parte occidental de Calidonia. Lelgoth puso su nombre a los que aora se llaman Lenos, a los quales cupo la tierra llamada Cludevalle del rio Cluda, y de Cornelio Tacito llamado el rio Glota. Los Silures gente guerrera y rabiosa quedò entre el rio Cluda y Brigancia, y por disenciones que tuvieron se repartiò esta tierra en las provincias Cumnynga, Coyll, y Carricta. Los Brigantes, o Bragantes, assi llamados por haver recebido dicho nombre por orden de Athenao, nacion escogida entre todos los Escotos, quedaron con la tierra que ellos mismos dieron el nombre, que despues se ha llamado Galdia del nombre del rey Galdo, y aora se llama Galovidia, mas a estos Brigantes que es la misma familia de Thanao, ô Athalo no se les dio por suertes segun Hector, y el P. Pineda, esta tierra, sino por publico decreto, como a los mas benemeritos y valientes guerreros, pues se mostraron como tales en Hibernia en tiempo del rey Glaco como dixe, porque quedassen fronteros contra sus mortales enemigos los Bretones, y algunos destos Brigantes desterrados de alli por reboltosos, se juntaron con algunos Pictos sus yguales, y echando a los Bretones de la tierra llamada Avandia, se quedaron con ella. Las otras tierras que los Escotos gozan, pertenecian a los Pictos los quales destruydos, quedaron los Escotos con la possession, y señorio, y estas se llaman Mernia, Angusia, Estermundia, Gouyures, Erveualles, Pertia, Fisa, y gran parte de la Calidonia, Esterlingo, Landonia, Marcia, Deera, Ordolucia, y Daalas. Ya dixe que todos los decendientes de Thanao havian tomado el appellido Brigantes, y Atholo queria imitar a su tartarabuelo, por lo qual, ordenò que tomassen el dicho apellido, mas los suyos no quisieron, diziendo que querian imitar a las demas familias

as is to be ſeen in the Name of *Sor Maria de Zayas* 3641.
Author of ſeveral Novels. The *Croones* and *Epidii*, ſo called from their Chiefs, occupied the Weſtern Parts of *Caledonia*. *Lelgorth* gave his Name to the *Lenox*'s, and ſettled in *Clydeſdale*, ſo called from the River *Clyde*, which is the *Glotta* of *Tacitus*. The *Silures*, a furious and warlike Race, took their Dwelling between the *Clyde* and *Brigantia*; and, through Diſſenſions which aroſe amongſt them, divided into three Provinces; *Cunningham*, *Kyle*, and *Carict*. The *Brigantes*, Deſcendants of *Thanao*, a choſen People amongſt all the *Scots*, were intruſted with the Defence of the Country called by them *Brigantia*; then *Galdia* from King *Galdus*; and laſtly, with little Alteration, *Galloway*. If we credit *Boethius* and *F. Pineda*, it was through a particular Diſtinction, and by virtue of a public Decree, that theſe *Brigantes*, as the moſt renowned for Valour, and Services done to the Nation in former times, and particularly in *Glacus*'s Reign, as was obſerved, were honoured with the Guard of the frontier Province, againſt their mortal Enemies the *Britons*. Some of theſe *Brigantes*, being ſince baniſhed their Country for their ſeditious Behaviour, joined with the *Picts*, and took Poſſeſſion of *Avandia*, after driving the *Britons* out of it. This Event falls on the Year 3653 of the World, before *Chriſt* 318. 3653.
The remaining Part of the Kingdom belonged to the *Picts*, who were at length deſtroyed by the *Scots*; and their Provinces, *Mernis*, *Angus*, *Stormont*, *Gourie*, *Forfar*, *Perth*, *Fife*, a great Part of *Caledonia*, *Sterling*, *Lothian*, *Mers*, &c. occupied by the Conquerors.

2408. familias que tomavan, las provincias los nombres de ſus capitanes, y aſſi quedò la provincia con ſu nombre y ſe llamò Athol, o Atholia. Dixe tanbien que a los Brigantes dieron la tierra llamada de ſu proprio nombre, frontera de los Bretones para la defender como valientes, y que algunos de los Brigantes por reboltoſos fueron deſterrados de Brigancia, y ſe acogieron a los Pictos, &c. y eſto aconteciò en el año del
318. mundo criado tres mil ſeicientos cinquenta y tres, y antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto trecientos y diez y ocho.

Para mejor diſtinguir los diferentes nombres que la familia Brigantina tuvo antes y deſpues que ſe llamò Brigantines, es meneſter obſervar, que no todos ſon yguales en el numero de los años, porque unas contienen mas que otras, porque el primero empieza en el año de la creacion del mundo de dos mil quatrocientos y ocho debaxo del nombre Sayas, y eſte no durò mas de treinta años, que añadidos a los dos mil quatrocientos y ocho; llegan, a dos mil quatrocientos y treinta y ocho, el ſegundo del nombre Eſcoti durò docientos y quatro, que añadidos a los dos mil quatrocientos treinta y ocho, montan a dos mil ſeicientos y quarenta y dos, la tercera debaxo del nombre Athanao, ô Thanao durò, ſeicientos veinte y quatro años, que añadidos a los dos mil ſeicientos veinte y quatro, hazen el numero de tres mil dozientos ſeſenta y ſeis, que fue el miſmo que Simon Breco aportò en Hirlanda, y Athanao eſtava en ella. Veanſe los autores arriba mencionados.

CAPI-

orld
3666.

In order to give the Reader a clear Notion of the different Changes of Name which happened in the illuſtrious Family we are treating of, and the exact Number of Years each Name ſubſiſted, it will be proper to obſerve, that the firſt Name *Sayas* began in the Year of the World 2408, and continued thirty Years only; which, added to 2408, make 2438. The ſecond Name *Scot* continued 204 Years; which, added to 2438, amount to 2642. The third Name *Brigantes* laſted 624 Years; which, added to 2642, make up all together 3266; which is the ſame Year *Brecus* came into *Ireland* by *Thanao*'s Advice. See the Authors above-mentioned.

240

CAPITULO SEXTO.

De la muerte de Fergusio, y quien le sucediò.

LOS Hibernios que andavan en diſſenciones ſobre elegir rey deſpues de la muerte del padre de Ferguſio, enbiaron por el, para los concertar, y el fue y los acordò en poco tiempo, y a la tornada le ſorbiò la mar haviendo reynado veynte y cinco años con mucha loa y aplauſo de los ſuys.

Ferguſio dexò dos hijos, ſino que por ſer niños unos querian que no les fiaſſen la governacion del reyno, y otros dezian, que por ſer hijos de Ferguſio no devian de ſer deſheredados del reyno que ſu padre havia fundado, y en favor de eſte parecer hizo un grande y largo razonamiento un varon principal llamado Sembates Argathelo : que aunque de la familia Brigantina, no militava debaxo del tal nombre, como dixe : mas en favor del reyno hablò otro llamado Frantao Cabeza de los Bargantes, ô Brigantes, y concluyò prudentiſſimamente, que ni havian de ſer deſheredados (porque ſeria maldad de infame ingratitud contra Ferguſio ſu tan bien hechor aſſi dize Hector Boethio) ni la governacion del reyno ſe les devia de fiar, pues no tenian ſuficiente edad, y que ſi a los niños ſe les dieſſe ayo que los criaſſe como herederos del reyno, que aquel querria apoderarſe de todo y de todos, &c.

Y aſſi Feritharis fuè luego nombrado, y governò el reyno quinze años con mucha juſticia, y contento de todos, haſta el de dozientos y noventa, antes del nacimiento de nueſtro Redentor Jeſu Chriſto, y nombraron por rey al hijo menor de Ferguſio llamado Mayno, y reynò veynte y nueve años la Eſcocia, como

Of the World 3666. Before Christ 305.

CHAPTER VI.

Of Fergus's *Death, and his Succeſſors.*

Ferquhard being dead, the *Hibernians*, who were at Variance about the Election of a King, ſent for *Fergus* to compoſe their Differences. *Fergus*, having ſettled the Affairs of *Hibernia* in a ſhort time, periſhed at Sea on his Return to *Scotland*, having reigned 25 Years with the general Appro bation of his Subjects.

As he had left two Sons in Infancy, it was urged by ſome, they ſhould be excluded from the Succeſſion; whilſt others pretended they could not be, without Injuſtice, deprived of a Kingdom which their Father had founded. This Opinion was ſupported with a long Speech by one of the principal Men of the *Brigantine* Family, but of a different Name; but another Chief of the ſame Houſe, *Frantaus* Chief of the *Brigantines*, pleading the Cauſe of the Subjects, moſt prudently concluded, that the young Princes were neither to be diſinherited (for this would be a monſtrous Ingratitude to *Fergus* their Benefactor), nor the Safety of the Kingdom endangered in the Hands of a Child, who was not of a ſufficient Age to govern it; but both the late King's Sons ſhould be brought up under an able Governor, as Heirs to the Crown, and the Adminiſtration committed in the mean time to a Regent, *&c.*

Feritharis was then named for that Office, who filled it with great Equity, and a general Satiſfaction, during the Space of 15 Years, to the 290th Year before *Chriſt*, when *Maynus*, the younger Son of *Fergus*, was elected King. His Reign proved a good one, and laſted 29 Years. He was ſucceeded

3710. Before Christ 261. como buen rey: a eſte ſucediò Dornadilla en el año 3710, y antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto 261. Muriò eſte haviendo reynado veynte y ocho años loablemente, dexando a un hijo muy pequeño, llamadò Reuter. Sucediò a Dornadilla ſu hermano Nothato año 3728. Eſte Nothato era mal rey, pues queria governar ſegun ſu capricho, y no ſegun las leyes, Dovalo el principal de la familia Brigantina, que ſentia mal de ſus hechos, ſe conjurò, con otros muchos contra el, pues el rey le queria matar, porque no aprovava ſus maldades, y para ſanear ſu atrevimiento, tomaron por Cabeza a Reuter, y le nombraron rey, y mataron a Nothato. Ferquhardo ſentio mucho la muerte del rey; y hizo exercito contra Dovalo, el qual ſe previno para encontrar a ſu enemigo Ferquhardo, y ſe dieron la batalla y quedaron los dos exercitos deſtruydos, y Dovalo y Ferquhardo muertos, eſte Ferquhardo era rey de los Pictos.

Algunos reboltoſos de la familia Brigantina o Brigantes fueron deſterrados de la tierra y juntandoſe con algunos Pictos ſus yguales ſe fueron a Angus, o Anguſia, y ſe eſtablecieron alla, los quales eran de la familia de eſte Dovalo matador del rey Nothato, que llegaron a ſer condes de Anguſia, lo qual aconteciò en el año de tres mil y ſeticientos, y antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto de duzientos y ſetenta y uno.

CAPITULO SEPTIMO.

De lo que aconteciò al rey Reuter *o* Reuther.

3758. EL rey Reuther deſpues de la deſtrucion de los Eſcotos y Pictos ſe retirò al fuerte caſtillo llamado Berigonio, los Bretones le tenian ſitiado y de tal manera, que Reuther, y todos los que con el eſtavan forzoſa-

by *Dardanilla*, in the Year 3710 of the World, 261 before *Chriſt*, who reigned 28 Years. His Son *Reuther* being in his Infancy at his Father's Death, *Nothatus*, Brother to the late King, obtained the Sovereignty in the Year 3738; but, governing rather according to his Caprices, than the Laws of the Land, *Dovalus*, Chief of the *Brigantines*, openly diſapproved his Conduct; which the King reſented ſo much, that he would have put him to Death, had he not been prevented by *Dovalus*, who, joining in a Conſpiracy with ſeveral others, put *Reuther* at the Head of his Party to countenance his Revolt, proclaimed him King, and killed the Tyrant. *Ferquhard*, King of the *Picts*, grieved with the *Scotiſh* King's Death, raiſed an Army to revenge it, and marched forthwith againſt *Dovalus*; who being no leſs eager to encounter the *Picts*, a Battle was fought, in which both Armies were nearly deſtroyed, and both Generals killed. 3710. Before Chriſt 261.

About the Year of the World 3700, before *Chriſt* 271, ſome ſeditious Men amongſt the *Brigantes* had been expelled by their Clans: Theſe, uniting with a Party of *Picts* of the ſame deſperate Tempers and Fortunes, jointly invaded the Province of *Angus*, and forcibly ſettled in it. They belonged to *Dovalus*'s Clan, who killed King *Nothatus*; and from them deſcended the firſt Earls of *Angus*.

CHAPTER VII.

Of King Reuther.

AFter the dreadful Slaughter of the *Scots* and *Picts*, King *Reuther* retired to the ſtrong Caſtle of *Berigonium*, where he was ſo cloſely beſieged by the *Britons*, that he would have been forced 3758.

3758. forzoſamente ſe havian de rendir, conſtreñidos por la hambre, mas uno llamado Colano Cabeza de los Novantes, &c. Todo eſto paſſò en el año del mundo tres mil ſeticientos y cincuenta y nueve y duzientos y doze antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto, y muriò el rey Reuther en el fuerte caſtillo de Berigonio a los veynte y ſeis años de ſu reino. A Reuther ſucediò Reutha, a eſte ſucediò Thereo, a eſte Joſina, a eſte Finano, a eſte Durſto, a eſte Eveno el primero rey, que ſe hizo jurar por rey en Eſcocia, y Gilo baſtardo matador de los de la ſangre real. Aqui cogea nueſtro Hector diziendo: que el rey Ptolomeo Philadelfo rey de Egipto embiò embaxadores en Eſcocia, mas ſin duda que Ptolomeo muriò quarenta años antes del reyno de Reutha; y ſi la tal embaxada llegò en Eſcocia, fue en tiempo del rey Mayno; y ſi en tiempo de eſte Reutha tal paſſò no fue Philadelfo ſino Ptolemeo Epiphanes, como verà el curioſo de
3809. antiguallas, &c. año 3809 del mundo, y ciento y ſeſenta y uno antes del nacimiento de Chriſto, Thereo fuè depueſto del reino por ſus maldades, y los Eſcotos nombràron por ſu governador a Conano valeroſo varon y principe de los Brigantines, y eſta es la noble familia que voy a deſlindar, entreſacar, y provar que de todas las del mundo ninguna la llega de mucho en antiguedad y nobleza, que es la miſma la de la familia Douglas o Angus aſſi llamada aora, pues viene de la miſma cepa Brigantina de padres en hijos
3818. ſin interrupcion a tres mil años. Thereo muerto en Yorca, coronaron a Joſina en el año 3818, y aſſi Colano governò a Eſcocia deſde el año 3809, haſta 3818, con toda paz y quietud. Cadallo, por la huida del baſtardo Gilo fuè nombrado governador de Eſcocia. Los Eſcotos eligieron a Eveno, o Eueno, el qual diò muchas gracias al governador Cadallo por haver governado el reino muy acertadamente, y muy grandes heredades, y la ſuprema judicatura de la tierra Brigantina ſu patrimonio; muerto Cadallo ſus hijos

to ſurrender by Famine, if *Colanus*, Chief of the *Novantes*, had not timely relieved him, &c. This happened in the Year of the World 3759, before *Chriſt* 212. *Reuther* died in the Caſtle of *Berigonium*, in the 26th Year of his Reign, and was ſucceeded by *Reutha*; after whom the Crown came ſucceſſively to *Thereus*, *Joſina*, *Finanus*, *Durſtus*, and *Evenus* the firſt King of the *Scots* who required an Oath of Allegiance from his Subjects. After *Evenus* comes *Giles* the Baſtard, Deſtroyer of the royal Race. Good *Boethius* nodded where he wrote, that *Ptolemæus Philadelphus*, King of *Egypt*, ſent Embaſſadors into *Scotland* in *Reutha*'s Reign; for it is certain, this *Ptolemæus* died forty Years before *Reutha* came to the Throne. If ſuch an Embaſſy ever came to *Scotland*, it muſt be in the time of King *Maynus*; and if in *Reutha*'s Reign, it muſt have come from *Ptolemæus Epiphanes*, as will appear on Obſervation to all good Chronologers. In the Year of the World 3809, 161 before *Chriſt*, *Thereus* being depoſed for his Crimes, the *Scots* choſe for their Guardian *Conanus*, a valorous Man, Chief of the *Brigantes*, Anceſtors of the noble Houſe of *Douglas*, or *Angus*, whoſe Antiquity I have undertaken to illuſtrate, and prove far ſuperior to that of any other Family in the World. *Thereus* dying at *York*, *Joſina* was crowned in the Year 3818. Thus *Colanus* had the Adminiſtration of the Government but nine Years, which proved a peaceable one. The Baſtard *Gillus* being fled, *Cadallus* was voted Governor of *Scotland*; and ſoon after *Evenus* elected King; who, to reward *Cadallus* for his wiſe Deportment in the Regency, conferred numerous Favours upon him, enriched him with the Poſſeſſion of ſeveral Eſtates, and inveſted him with the ſupreme Judicature in his patrimonial Province of *Brigancia*. *Cadallus* being dead, his Sons diſagreed about their Father's Inheritance; but King *Evenus*, out of Regard to the Father's

3758.

3809.

3818.

3894. hijos ſe deſavenieron tocante la herencia del padre; mas el rey Eveno, por el bien que el padre hizo a todo el reino quando fuè governador y por la amiſtad que le tenia, los convino dando al mayor, de los eſtados de Brigancia la mayor parte con la judicatura: al ſegundo lo de Anguſia, que el padre heredò haviendo muerto todos los que ſe eſtablecieron allà muchos centenares de años havia, y al tercero, porque dexò tres hijos, diò lo reſtante que Cadallo en Brigancia poſſeia y aſſi vemos tres familias, o tres ramas que de un meſmo tronco brotaron; todo eſto aconteciò en el año del mundo tres mil ocho cientes noventa y nueve, y antes del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto ſetenta y dos, y para honrar la memoria del difunto Cadallo, fuè el miſmo rey a Epiaco y le puſo ſu eſtatua al natural en un lugar honorable, ſegun dizen Hector, Polidoro, el P. Pineda, y otros. A Eveno ſucediò Edero en el meſmo año arriba mencionado.

3899.
72.

CAPITULO OCTAVO.

Que habla del rey *Edero* y lo que aconteciò en ſu reynado.

3911. Antes de Chriſto 60. HAviendoſe apoſſeſionado Edero del reino, le llegaron embaxadores del rey Breton llamado Caſibeliano diziendole, que Julio Ceſar Romano havia aportado en Inglatèrra para la ſugetar, por lo qual le ſuplicava ſe dignaſſe embiarle algun ſocoro, porque ſi ſugetaſſe el Romano a la Bretaña, no dexaria de intentar lo miſmo contra la Eſcocia. El rey Edero embiò a Cadallano hijo mayor del buen Cadallo que matò a Gilo, con diez mil Eſcotos eſcogidos que llegaron a Trinovanto, que aora es la Ciudad real de Londres ſegun Polidoro y el P. Pineda.

A Edero

Father's Memory, and Friendſhip to the Children, having convened them, adjudged the greateſt Part of the Family Eſtates in *Brigantia*, with the Power of Judicature, to the eldeſt: To the Second Son he gave *Angus*, which their Father had occupied, after deſtroying the Remains of the outlawed *Brigantes*, who had ſettled there ſome hundred Years before: To the Third and youngeſt was allotted the remaining Part of *Cadallus*'s Poſſeſſions in *Brigantia*. Hence the Family came to be divided into Three Branches, ſprung from the ſame Stock, about the Year of the World 3599, before Chriſt 72. In order to honour the Memory of *Cadallus*, the King went to *Epiacum* in Perſon, and there cauſed a Statue to be erected to the Deceaſed in an honourable Place, as we are informed by *Boethius*, *Polydore*, *Pineda*, and others. *Evenus* died in 39, and was ſucceeded by *Ederus*. 3894.

CHAPTER VIII.

Of King Ederus, *and what happened in his Reign.*

EDERUS had no ſooner taken the Reins of Government in his Hand, when Ambaſſadors came to him from the *Britiſh* King *Caſſibelianus*, who informed him of *Julius Cæſar*'s entering *South-Britain*, with an Intention to ſubdue it; deſiring his Aſſiſtance againſt the *Romans*; who, they ſaid, would not fail to turn their Arms againſt the *Scots*, after ſubjecting the *Britons*. *Ederus* ſent the *Britiſh* King Ten thouſand Men under *Cadallanus*, *Cadalus*'s eldeſt Son, who ſoon reached *Trinovantum*; the ſame, according to *Polydore*, with the royal City of *London*. 3911. Before Chriſt 60.

Ederus

3959. A Edero ſucediò ſu hijo Eveno tercero rey de eſte nombre en Eſcocia. Eſte Eveno por ſus maldades, fue depueſto del reino, y nombraron los eſtados por governador del reino a Cadallano xefe ŷ principe de la familia Brigantina. Creiendo un mancebo acelerado contentar al governador Cadallano, entrò un dia en la carcer adonde el rey eſtava, y le ahogò en lo qual ſe engaño, pues Cadallano le ahorcò por ello. A eſte rey Eveno ſucediò el rey Metelano. El hiſtoriador Hector ſe engaña en poner en el decimo año del reinado de Metelano el nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto, pues aun faltan cinco, reinò treinta y nueve años y muriò en el año 34 del nacimiento de J. Chriſto.

Hector, l. 3. Pol. l. 2. Stra. bon. Cretenſe.

El rey Metelano murio ſin hijos, y aſſi los eſtados eligieron en rey de Eſcocia a Caractaco principe de la familia Brigantina, e hijo del buen Cadallano.

CAPITULO NONO.

Que trata del valiente rey Caractaco.

After Chriſt 34. COMO Caractaco fue el primero rey de la familia Brigantina o Douglas, como ſe verà en eſta narracion, y que no por herencia ſino por eleccion ſubian a la dignidad real entonces, y que los eſtados procuravan elegir a los mas valientes, que en todo el reino hallar pudieſſen. Y porque eſte ſe ſeñalo en varios reencuentros contra ſus enemigos, el mas, y mejor guerrero, de todos los del reino, le eligieron rey de los Eſcotos, pues entonces, no ſe heredavan, y oxala que la dicha coſtumbre perſeveraſſe al preſente. Digo pues que Caractaco tuvo guerras contra los Romanos, el qual perdiò la batalla y aun ſu libertad, y llevado a la preſencia de Oſtorio

Ederus was ſucceeded by his Son *Evenus*, the Third of the Name; who was depoſed for his ill Conduct, and *Cadallanus*, Chief of the *Brigantes*, appointed Regent and Guardian of the Kingdom. Under his Regency, a raſh Youth, thinking to ingratiate himſelf with the Regent, entering the Priſon where King *Evenus* ſtood confined, barbarouſly ſtrangled him; but, contrary to his Expectations, was ſent to the Gallows, by *Cadallanus*'s Order. After *Evenus*, the Crown was given to *Metellanus*. *Boethius* erroneouſly places the Birth of *Jeſus Chriſt* under the 10th Year of this King's Reign. He ſhould have placed it in the 5th; for *Metellanus* reigned 39 Years, and died in the 34th Year after the Birth of our Saviour. 3959.

Metellanus dying without Male Iſſue, the States of *Scotland* elected *Caractatus*, Chief of the *Brigantes*, and Son to good *Cadallanus*.

CHAPTER IX.

Of the valiant King Caractatus, Corbred, *&c. and the Expulſion of the* Scots *out of* Albion.

CARACTACUS was the firſt King of *Scotland* of the *Brigantine* Family; and obtained the royal Dignity on Account of the ſuperior Merit he had ſhewed on all Occaſions; the Crown being then elective, and beſtowed on the moſt deſerving, tho' not neareſt in Blood; a Cuſtom much to be wiſh'd for in this degenerate Age. *Caractacus* was engaged in a bloody War againſt the *Romans:* Being taken Priſoner in a Battle they won over the *Scots*, and brought before the *Roman* General *Oſtorius*, he addreſſed him in this manner: I was beaten, and loſt my Liberty, rather thro' my perfidious Stepmother's Deceit, than the Strength of thy Arms. It is my Duty After Chriſt 34.

34. rio General del egercito Romano, dixo: Cautivó me tienes y vencido, mas por engaño de la traydora madraſta, que por la fortaleza de tus armas, y con todo eſſo conſiento, de paſſar por las leyes del vencedor, anſi como tu no te deves deſnudar del afecto de la clemencia, en virtud de la qual aun los preſos y cautivos no pierden ſus eſperanzas; Oſtorio, haviendoſe callado Caractaco, dixo: Que harè de ti. Caractaco le reſpondiò: Lo que quiſieres que yo hizieſſe de ti, ſi fueſſes mi priſionero, &c.

Fuè llevado Caractaco priſionero a Roma, pero los Romanos le ſoltaron dexando a ſu ſegundo hermano en rehenes, y le reintegraron en ſu reyno como antes, y poco deſpues de ſu llegada en Eſcocia Muriò, y los eſtados elegieron en rey de Eſcocia aitercero hermano de dicho Caractaco, porque el ſegundo murio en Roma, llamado Corbredo, el qual reinò diez y ocho años, que concurren con los ſetenta y dos de nueſtro Redentor. Corbredo dexò tres hijos, el mayor llamado Corbredo como ſu padre, el ſegundo Tulcano, y el tercero Breco, a Corbredo llamaron Galdi, que ſignifica, hombre de ſu ſangre criado con agenas coſtumbres, porque la reyna Voada ſu tia le criò en Inglaterra, ſegun las coſtumbres Ingleſas: el qual Corbredo hermano de Caractaco, fue el ſegundo rey de Eſcocia de la familia Brigantina o Douglas. Muerto Corbredo nombraron a Dardano biſnieto del rey Metelano, el qual ſaliò tan malvado que los Eſcotos le mataron año ſetenta y ſeis del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto, y reinò entre quatro y cinco años. Los Eſcotos aclamaron por rey al principe Galdo ô Galdi, hijo mayor del rey Corbredo, y xefe de la familia Brigantina o Douglas, y reinò dicho Galdi treinta y cinco años con treinta y cinco amarguras. Dize Hector, que llegaron los treinta y cinco años de Galdi al año tercero del emperador Adriano, y ſe engaña, porque faltan nueve, pues comenzò a los

ſetenta

Duty to ſubmit to the Conqueror; but remember thine is to follow the Laws of Clemency, which never leaves Captives entirely deſtitute of Hope. *Oſtorius* aſking him in what manner he ſhould uſe him; In the ſame, anſwered *Caractacus*, as thou ſhouldſt wiſh to be uſed, if thou wert my Priſoner, *&c.* 34.

Caractacus was carried Priſoner to *Rome*; but ſet at Liberty, and his Kingdom reſtored him, on his leaving his Second Brother as Hoſtage; but died ſoon after his Return to *Scotland*. *Corbred*, his Third Brother (the Second being dead at *Rome*), was elected in his ſtead, and was the Second King of the *Brigantine* Race. He reigned 18 Years; the laſt of which falls in with the 72d of the Chriſtian Æra. He left Three Sons; the eldeſt called *Corbred*, like his Father, the Second *Tulcanus*, and the Third *Brecus*. This *Corbred*, having been brought up by Queen *Voada*, his Aunt, according to the *Britiſh* Cuſtoms, was ſurnamed *Galdus*, or *Galdi*; by which was meant a Man who had a foreign Education. None of *Corbred* the firſt's Sons were his immediate Succeſſors; but *Dardanus*, a Great-grandſon of *Metellanus*, was elected by the States, and proved of ſo vicious a Diſpoſition, that his own Subjects put him to Death after a four Years Reign, in the 76th of *Chriſt*. *Corbred*, ſirnamed *Galdus*, *Corbred* the firſt's eldeſt Son, and Chief of the *Brigantes*, was then called to the Crown, and reigned 35 Years, which were a continual Series of toilſome Wars. *Boethius* will have it, that his 35th Year comes ſo far down as the third of *Hadrian*; but is miſtaken by nine Years, ſince his Reign began in the 76th after the Birth of *Chriſt*, and the third Year of *Hadrian* anſwers

111. ſetenta y ſeis de nueſtro Redentor, y el tercero de Adriano ſe parea con los ciento, y veynte. Lutaco hijo de Galdo fuè nombrado rey de los Eſcotos, y fuè muerto el año tercero de ſu reino. Mogallo nieto de Galdi fuè eligido Rey de los Eſcotos, por linea feminina. Mogallo fue muerto por los ſuyos por malvado, deſpues de haver reinado treinta y ſeis años, a los años ciento y cincuenta de Jeſu Chriſto.

150. Los Eſcotos alzaron por rey a Conaro, hijo de Mogallo, el qual con deſeo de reinar puſo eſpuelas a los matadores de ſu padre; eſte Conaro fue depueſto de la dignidad real, y encarcelado; eſto concluſo, Argado cabeza de los de la provincia de Argathelia fuè nombrado governador ſupremo; eſte corrumpiò los buenos principios con medios de verdadero tirano, los nobles le reprehendieron, y le querian quitar el cargo, y el arrepentido pidiò miſericordia prometiendo enmienda, la qual efectuò, porque governò el reino con mucha juſticia, todo el reſto de ſu govierno. Conaro muriò en la carcel a los catorze años de ſu elecion, y los Eſcotos levantaron por rey a Ethodio en el año del Señor ciento y ſeſenta y quatro. El rey Ethodio muriò mala muerte, por un traidor Hebrides ſu camarero para vengar a los Hebrides ſus payſanos que el rey juſtamente havia muerto, y aconteciò ſu muerte al treinta y tres años de ſu reinado, aſſi dize Hector que alcanzò el tiempo del emperador Severo, y de Jeſu Chriſto ciento y noventa y ſiete. Polidoro confirma dicha cuenta, y el P. Pineda la aprueva.

197. Los Eſcotos eligieron por ſu rey a Satrahel al qual ſus familiares mataron por ſer un ſumidero de maldades

anſwers to the Year of our Lord 120. *Luctacus*, *Galdi*'s Son, was crowned after his Father, and murdered in the third Year of his Reign. *Mogaldus*, *Galdi*'s Nephew on his Mother's Side, was next elected: He proved a bad King, and was ſlain by his Nobles in the 36th Year of his Reign, of *Chriſt* 150. 120.

Coranus, the Son of *Mogaldus*, who, through an impatient Deſire of reigning, had ſpurred on his Father's Murderers to that Violence, was raiſed to the Throne by the *Scots*; but, being afterwards depoſed and impriſoned, *Argadus*, Chief of the *Argathelians*, was inveſted with the Regency till a new King could be ſet up; but, corrupting all the Principles of good Government by a downright Tyranny, the Nobles reproached him publicly with his bad Conduct, and would have degraded him from his Dignity, had he not repented, and craved Mercy, with earneſt Promiſes of making amends for his Errors by his future Behaviour; which he punctually performed, ruling the Kingdom with great Equity and Moderation during the remaining Part of his Regency. *Conarus* ending his Life in Priſon, fourteen Years after his coming to the Crown, *Ethodius* was ſet up in his room in the Year of our Lord 164. One of his Domeſtics, a Native of the *Hebrides*, to revenge one of his Countrymen the King had juſtly put to Death, treacherouſly murdered him in his Bed, in the 33d Year of his Reign, which reached the times of *Septimius Severus*, and the Year of our Redemption 197, according to the Computation of *Boethius*, which is confirmed by *Polydore Vergil*, *Pineda*, and *Buchanan*. 150.

The *Scots* then elected *Satrael*, who, proving a Monſter of Iniquity, was ſlain by his own Courtiers 197.

197. dades en el año quarto de ſu reino, que fuè el de do cientos y uno de nueſtro Redentor. Un ſu hermano llamado Donaldo fue coronado por rey, el qual fue el primero de los reyes Eſcotos que abrazò la ley Chriſtiana en el año de duzientos, y tres; y fue tanbien el primero que cuño moneda de oro, y plata. Vino a morir el buen rey Donaldo, (aſſi le llaman los autores eccleſiaſticos, porque los que an ſido generoſos hazia ellos, buenos deven de ſer, mas los que no lo fueron, malvados, centina, ſumidero y condenados han de ſer canonizados) a los veynte y un años de ſu reino, y de Jeſu Chriſto dozientos y veynte y dos. Por ſu muerte fuè alzado Ethodio ſegundo, hijo del rey Ethodio que reinò antes de Donaldo, y governò diez y ſeis años, y fue muerto por los de ſu guarda no pudiendo ſufrir mas ſu avaricia, creo que no dava a los Eccleſiaſticos ſegun ſus deſeos, y aſſi, como ſumidero le ſumieron.

En el meſmo año de la muerte de Ethodio ſegundo que fuè el de dozientos y treinta y ocho de Chriſto, eligieron los Eſcotos por ſu rey a Athircon hijo de Ethodio y matandoſe con ſus proprias manos, deſpues de doze años de reino ſe fuè al lugar que ſus maldades merecian. Natholoco fuè elegido rey de Eſcocia en el año de duzientos quarenta y ocho. Eſte rey fuè muerto por un Moravo ſu privado. Hector le concede onze años de reino, y es aſſi, pues llegò al tiempo del emperador Galieno, porque poniendo eſtos onze ſobre los dozientos y quarenta y ocho quando tomò el reino llegan al quarto de Galieno que ſe pàrea con los dozientos y cincuenta y nueve del Redentor, de lo qúal ſe concluye, aver computado mal el ſeñor Hector los años de Chriſto pues dize, que no fueron mas de dozientos y cincuenta y dos. Los nobles eligieron, a Findoco hijo mayor de Athircon, y le coronaron por rey, y reinò dies años con gran loa,

in the fourth Year of his Reign, of our Lord 201. A Brother of his, named *Donald*, was crowned in his ſtead; who was the firſt King of *Scotland* that embraced the Chriſtian Religion in the Year 203; and the firſt alſo, that coined Gold and Silver Money. Good King *Donald* (thus he is called by the Eccleſiaſtical Writers, a ſuſpicious Authority, for ſuch only were reputed virtuous by them, who were liberal to the Church, whilſt thoſe who proved ſparing in their Favours to the Clergy they have reviled with the moſt opprobrious Names) died in the 21ſt Year of his Reign, of our Lord 222. By his Death the Crown came to *Ethodius* II. the Son of *Ethodius* I. who governed 16 Years, and was ſlain by his own Officers for his Avarice, perhaps to the Clergy, who never forgive this kind of Injuries. 201.

In the ſame Year the *Scots* proceeded to the Election of *Athirco*, the deceaſed King's Son, who laid violent Hands on himſelf in the 10th Year of his Reign. *Nathalocus* was made King of *Scotland* in the Year 248, and was killed by one of his Domeſtics a *Moravian*. *Hector* allows him 11 Years Reign, which may be right, as he reached the times of the Emperor *Gallienus*; but is wrong in ſetting his Death in the 52d of our Æra: For, if we add 11 Years to 248, which was the Year he came to the Crown, the Amount will be 259, which is the fourth Year of *Gallienus*. After *Nathalocus* comes *Findochus*, *Athirco*'s eldeſt Son, whoſe Reign, no leſs glorious than advantageous to his Kingdom, had a deplorable Concluſion, this good Prince being treacherouſly ſlain in the 269th of the Chriſtian Æra. 238.

269. y provecho del reino, que ſe complieron a dozientos y ſeſenta y nueve de Jeſu Chriſto.

Donaldo, el tercero hermano de Findoco fue nombrado rey y ſentado en la piedra hadada le coronaron, el qual armò ſu gente para ira a vengar la muerte del rey ſu hermano ſobre la cabeza de Donaldo Hibride, &c. Eſte uſurpò el nombre real, y ſe llamava rey, y viviò doze años con la uſurpacion; a eſte ſucediò Cratlindo hijo del rey Findoco en el año de duzientos y ochenta y dos. A eſte ſucediò el rey Fincormaco, y a eſte Romaco ſegun Hector lib. ſexto. Reinò en todo Cratlinto veynte y quatro años, y ſucediole Fincormaco en el reino Eſcoto, fuè la muerte de Cratlinto, a trezientos y ſeis años de Chriſto, ſi contamos los años que Hector apunta que reinaron eſtos reyes, &c.

Fincormaco comenzò a reinar en Eſcocia, y viviò quarenta y ſiete años que ſe cumplieron a los trezientos y ſeſenta y nueva de Jeſu Chriſto. Muerto Fincormaco, los ſeñores Eſcoceſes ſe juntaron para elegir rey en tierra de Argadia, porque el rey havia dexado dos hijos de poca edad, Eugenio de diez y ocho y Ethodio de diez y ſiete. Romaco uſurpò el oficio real por tres años, y fue muerto. Anguſiano ſucediò al tirano Romaco, en el reino de Eſcocia y venciò a los ſobervios Pictos, &c. Reinò Anguſiano dos años, por cuya muerte ſe metiò en el reino ſu primo Fetelmaco, ſin ponerſe ninguno a ſe lo eſtorvar, y reino Fetelmaco no tres años cumplidos. Los ſeñores Eſcoceſes eligieron a Eugenio hijo mayor de Fincormaco, y muriò en el año tercero de ſu reino cabe el rio munda contra los Pictos y Romanos aliados,

269.

Donald, his third Brother, was no ſooner ſeated, and crowned in the fatal Chair, but he ran to Arms to revenge the King his Brother's Death upon *Donal* the *Ebudian*, the execrable Author of it, who had aſſumed the regal Name; but the unhappy Prince died in the Attempt, having ſcarce reigned one Year complete; whilſt *Donald Hebrides* enjoyed his Uſurpation 12 Years longer, but was at laſt ſlain, and ſucceeded by *Crathilinthus*, Son to King *Findocus*, in the Year 282. After him *Fincormacus* and *Romacus* ſucceſſively obtained the Sovereignty, according to *Boetius*, *l.* 6. *Crathilinthus* reigned twenty-four Years, and departed his Life in the Year 306, if we follow *Boetius*'s Computation, in which he is more to be relied on than *Polydore Vergil*, who is nothing near ſo exact in the Account he gives of the Succeſſion not only of the *Scottiſh*, but even of the *Engliſh* Kings.

Fincormacus flouriſhed 47 Years, ending with the Year of our Salvation 353: Leaving, at his Death, two Sons under Age, *Eugenius* of 18, and *Ethodius* 17, the *Scotiſh* Lords convened in *Argyll*, for the Election of a Sovereign; but *Romacus* uſurped the royal Dignity, and was put to Death in the Third Year of his Uſurpation. *Anguſianus*, his Succeſſor, humbled the Pride of the *Picts* by a great Defeat he gave them; and, being ſlain after little more than one Year's Reign, was ſucceeded without Oppoſition by his Couſin *Fethelmacus*, who ſurvived his Election ſcarce three Years. Then the *Scots* proceeded to the Election of *Eugenius* I. the eldeſt Son of *Fincormachus*. *Eugenius* was killed near the River *Down*, in the great Battle the *Romans* and *Picts*

363. dos, contra los Eſcotos, los quales fueron deſtruydos del todo y obligados a abandonar ſu reino, y la familia Brigantina fuè forzada a hazer lo miſmo, haviendo perdido los mejores guerreros. Aconteciò la deſtrucion de los Eſcotos el año de nueſtro Redentor de trezientos y ſeſenta y tres, y ſu reſtauracion con la llegada de Ferguſio ſegundo en Eſcocia de quatrocientos y quatro; quarenta, dende que ſe perdiò aquel reino, con la muerte de Eugenio, cabe el rio munda, y ſetecientos y treinta y quatro años dende que aquel reino comenzò en el rey Ferguſio primero de eſte nombre.

Me preguntarà (puede ſer) algun curioſo, mas no muy entendido que ſe hizo de la antigua familia Brigantina? deſpues de la deſtrucion del reino Eſcoto, y de los Eſcoceſes? a lo qual reſpondo: algunos ſe fueron en Dinamarca con unos Eſcotos, otros con otros Eſcotos en Norvega, otros ſe acogieron a los Godos, que caſtigavan a los Romanos por las injurias que havian a todas las naciones del mundo hecho, otros ſe acogieron a los Eſpañoles ſus parientes, que eran poderoſos en aquellas partes, otros ſe entraron en Inglaterra, otros ſe fueron en Hibernia, y otros en otras partes, ſegun el miedo los guiava. Veaſe el P. Pineda en ſu hiſtoria general capitulo trigeſimo, Hector, &c.

CAPITULO DECIMO.

De la buelta de los Eſcotos *en* Eſcocia, *y del rey* Ferguſio *ſegundo.*

ETHodio hermano de Eugenio que ſe fue en Dinamarca, tuvo un hijo llamado Ertho, eſte tuvo un hijo llamado Ferguſio ſegundo, el qual intentò cobrar el reino de Eſcocia, &c. Los nobles Eſco-

fought againſt the *Scots*, who were intirely defeared, and forced to abandon their Country. The *Brigantine* Family, having loſt their beſt Warriors, underwent the ſame Fate with the reſt of the Nation. The Expulſion of the *Scots* happened in the Year of our Lord 363, and their Reſtoration with the Arrival of *Fergus* II. into *Scotland*, about the Year 404, forty Years after the Extinction of their firſt Kingdom, and 734 ſince its firſt Beginning under *Fergus* I. 363.

It will be aſked me, perhaps, what became of the *Brigantine* Family after the total Extirpation of the *Scots* in *Albion*? To which I anſwer, with my Authors, that ſome of them fled with the other *Scots* into *Denmark*, and ſome into *Norway*; others, joining with the *Goths*, helped to puniſh the *Romans* for the Injuries done by them to all Nations in the World: One Part retired into *England*, another took Refuge in *Spain*, where the Deſcendants of *Gathelus* were ſtill poſſeſſed of great Dominions; and a greater Number went into *Hibernia*. See the Authors above-mentioned.

CHAPTER X.

The Scots *return into* Scotland *under* Fergus II.

Ethodius, the late King's Brother, who had retired into *Denmark*, had a Son called *Erthus*, whoſe Son *Fergus* undertook to recover the Kingdom his Grandfather had loſt, *&c.* The principal

404. Eſcoceſes llegados que fueron en Eſcocia ſe juntaron, y eligieron a Ferguſio ſegundo en rey de Eſcocia, el qual ſe comportò tan bien con los ſuyos, como con los eſtrangeros, pues los ſuyos le adoravan, y los otros procuravan ſu amiſtad, &c. en eſta reſtauracion, llegò con Ferguſio ſegundo Dongalo xefe de la familia Brigantina, ſegundo, de eſte nombre, el qual hizo maravillas ſegun el P. Pineda afirma. Ferguſio ſegundo reinò dies y ſeis años, a quatrocientos y veinte del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto. Los Eſcotos elegieron luego a Eugenio ſegundo, hijo del rey Ferguſiò ſegundo, y le llevaron a la tierra de Argadia, y ſentado en la piedra memorable le coronaron. Reino treinta y dos años. A eſte ſucediò Dongrado ſu hermano, y reino cinco años, en el de Jeſu Chriſto quatrocientos cincuenta y ſiete. Dongrado dexo dos hijos muy pequeños para governar, y por eſſo eligieron los Eſcotos a ſu hermano Conſtantino en rey, el qual ſaliò tan malvado, que las malas maneras deſte rey movian los humores de muchos Eſcotos a le querer matar, ſi Dongalo tercero, hijo de Dongalo ſegundo xefe de la familia Brigantina, y el que llegò en Eſcocia en compañia de Ferguſio ſegundo, y cabeza de la provincia de Galovidia, que en la ſegunda particion le augmentaron, ademas de los eſtados que antes tenian, ſegun refiere P. Pineda, no los apartara del tal penſamiento. Murio el rey Conſtantino de Eſcocia por manos de uno de las Illas Hebrides año 479 de Chriſto. Hector aqui es defectivo en ſu cuenta.

Los Eſcotos hizieron rey a Congalo ſobrino de Conſtantino, e hijo del rey Dongrado hombre para guerra, y muy de paz. Dizen Vuitichindo monge, Alberto Crantzio, Hector, Polidoro, Beda, y Pineda, que eſte rey Eſcoto, con ſu aliado el rey Picto fueron vencidos por los Saxones. Uno llamado Galdo, o Galdi, hijo de Dongalo tercero, y principe

Men among the *Scots* being convened, on their Arrival in *Scotland*, they voted *Fergus* their King. His Conduct proved ſo agreeable to his own as well as other Nations, that he was adored by his Subjects, and his Friendſhip courted by Stangers. Amongſt the Chiefs, who came to *Scotland* at the Reſtoration, was *Dongalus*, Head of the *Brigantines*, the ſecond of that Name, who performed Wonders in this Expedition, if we credit *F. Pineda*. *Fergus* reigned 16 Years, ending with the 420th of the Chriſtian Æra. *Eugenius* II. his Son, was next crowned in the fatal Chair, who, departing this Life in the 32d Year of his Reign, was ſucceeded by *Dongardus*, his Brother, who reigned five Years, and died in 457. *Dongard* leaving two Sons under Age, his younger Brother *Conſtantine* I. was elected, who proved of ſo depraved a Diſpoſition, that his Subjects, incenſed with his iniquitous Conduct, would have put him to Death, if not diſſuaded from this bloody Purpoſe by *Dongal* the third, Son to *Dongal* the ſecond, Chief of the *Brigantes*, and Governor of the Province of *Gallovidia*, which had been allotted him, with all the Eſtates his Family was antiently poſſeſſed of, according to *F. Pineda*. *Conſtantine* was ſlain by a Native of the *Hebrides*, in the Year 479. Here *Hector* is miſtaken in his Account. 404.

His Succeſſor was *Congal*, his Nephew King *Dongard*'s Son, a Prince who had no leſs Abilities for War, than Love for Peace. *Witikind* the Monk, *Albert Crantzius*, *Hector*, *Bede*, *Polydore*, and *Pineda*, relate, that *Congal*, with the King of the *Picts* his Ally, was engaged in an unfortunate War againſt the *Saxons*. *Galdus*, the Son of *Dongal* the third, Chief 479.

501. de la familia Brigantina, o Douglas pereciò en dicha batalla, por lo qual el rey Congalo hizo tan gran ſentimiento, que tuvo una grave enfermedad, tal que en la ultima batalla, que diò a los Saxones, ſiendo muy flaco, y no pudiendo obrar como ſolia, la perdiò y quedò mal herido, de tal manera, que nunca cobrò ſu ſalud. Muriò el rey Congalo de Eſcocia con veinte y dos años de reino, a quinientos y uno de Jeſu Chriſto.

Los Eſcotos juntos en Argadia ſentaron a Eugenio tercero, hijo de Dongalo en la piedra acoſtumbrada, y le coronaron por ſu rey, y ſiendo advertido que caſtigaſſe a los matadores de Conrano, &c. reinò treinta y quatro años haſta el de Chriſto de quinientos y cincuenta y ocho, en el qual dize Luys de Moral, aver nacido Mahoma. Los del reino alzaron por rey a ſu hermano Convalo, al qual Alexandre Eſculteto llama Congialo, &c. muriò Convalo con diez años de reino. Alzaron los Eſcotos por rey a Chinatillo ſu hermano, que viviò catorze meſes y no mas, y entregò el govierno a Aidano, eſte tuvo guerras con el rey infiel Edelfredo robador de lo ageno, y diole la batalla en Northumbria, y quedò el infiel muy maltradado, por el valor de los quatro capitanes que Aidano traia en ſu exercito, dos Ingleſes llamados Conſtantino, y Alencrino, y dos Eſcozeſes llamados el uno Mordaco, y el otro llamado Calano, ô Colano de la familia Brigantina, y nieto de Galdi. Muriò el rey Aidano deſpues de eſta inſigne vitoria, con veinte y ſiete años de reino en el de Chriſto de ſeicientos y quatro, aqui ſe mueſtra claramente la ſuceſion de la familia Brigantina ſin interrupcion, la qual fue llamada al principio Sayas, deſpues Eſcoti, deſpues Thanao, o Athanao, el qual ordenò, deſpues de haver fundado la ciudad Brigancia, o Berganza, que

Chief of the *Brigantes*, being ſlain in a Battle, the Loſs of that brave Man threw the King into ſuch a Grief, as brought on him a dangerous Illneſs, whereby he was ſo weakened in the laſt Battle he fought againſt the *Saxons*, that, being unable to exert himſelf as uſual, he loſt the Day, and received ſuch deſperate Wounds as deprived him ever after of the Enjoyment of Health. His Death happened in the 22d Year of his Reign, of our Æra 501. To *Congalus* ſucceeded *Conranus*, who was treacherouſly ſlain in the 34th Year of his Reign. 501.

The *Scots* being convened in *Argyle*, *Eugenius* III. the Son of *Congalus*, was crowned in the fatal Chair, and adviſed by the States to revenge the Death of his Uncle *Conranus*, *&c.* His Reign laſted 23 Years, he dying in the Year 558 of *Chriſt*. The Sovereignty was then conferred on *Convallus*, or *Congiallus*, according to *Eſcultetus*, Brother to the late King. *Convallus* dying in Peace, in the 10th Year of his Reign, the Throne devolved to *Kinnatill*, his Brother, who, after a 14 Months Government, made room for *Aidanus*. This King carried War againſt the Heathen Prince *Ethelfrid*, and defeated him in a bloody Battle, fought in *Northumberland*, by the Valour chiefly of four Captains, two *Britons* named *Conſtantine* and *Mencrinus*, and two *Scots*, *Mordac* and *Colanus*, who was one of the *Brigantes*, and Grandſon to *Galdus*. *Aidan* died ſome time after this ſignal Victory in the 34th Year of his Reign, of *Chriſt* 604.

Upon

604. que toda ſu familia ſe llamaſſe Brigantina, en el tiempo que Simon Breco tomò poſſeſion de la corona y reino Hibernico que aconteciò en el año del mundo criado de tres mil, duzientos y ſeſenta y ſeis, en la olimpiada veinte y una; el qual appellido continuarà mas adelante como verèmos.

Los Eſcotos, por muerte de Aidano eligieron a Cheneto, y ſi Hector dize, que fue hijo de Convalo. Alexandre Eſculteto, en ſu cronologia afirma que fuè hijo del meſmo Aidano, y comenzò ſu reino en el año de Jeſu Chriſto de ſeicientos y ſiete. Eſte Cheneto Cheyr, del qual no quedò que poder dezir, ſino que recibiò aquel cargo para ſer enterrado, con mas honrroſa pompa, porque al quarto mes de ſu elecion murio; mas antes de eſpiràr traſpaſſò en Eugenio hijo de Aidano el reino.

Dixe que Aidano ganò la batalla contra Edelfredo por virtud y valentias de los quatro capitanes que en ſu exercito traia, el uno de los quales ſe llamava Colano xefe y principe de la familia Brigantina, y en lo venidero verèmos que ſu nieto, llamado Sholto, o ſegun el P. Pineda Shoiolto, harà ganar la batalla al rey Salvathio, o Solvathio, y preſervar le la corona, que caſi la tenia perdida; por donde ſe infiere que la familia Brigantina, Douglas, o Angues, pues es la miſma, a ſido en Eſcocia el baluarte para la defender, en Francia el eſcudo para reſiſtir a los enemigos, y en Eſpaña Adalid, para guiar a los Chriſtianos, contra los Moros, que ſupeditar los querian, aunque coſtò a todos ſas vidas, con todo eſſo la accion fue grande, heroica y ſin igual, ſegun verèmos en lo venidero.

Upon *Aidan*'s Death the *Scots* elected *Kenneth*; who, *Boethius* ſays, was *Conval*'s Son, though *Alexander Eſcultetus*, in his Chronology, will have him Son of the late King *Aidan*. The only Advantage *Kenneth* ſeems to have obtained with the regal Dignity, was a more pompous Funeral than he ſhould have had in a private Station, dying in the fourth Month of his Reign, and nothing more being recorded of him. His Place was filled, even before he expired, by *Eugenius*, *Aidan*'s Son.

Here we have in *Colanus* the Continuation of the *Brigantine* Family, which we have followed from its Origin through all its different Variations of Names, *Sayas*, *Scoti*, *Thanao*, and *Brigantes*, under which Appellation they continued to the Reign of *Solvathius*. Here is alſo a glorious Example of that innate and hereditary Valour, which was ever the Characteriſtic of this Family; and predeſtinated them to be the chief Support and Hopes of their Country. As we ſaw *Colanus* ſo remarkably ſignalize himſelf in *Aidan*'s Defence, we ſhall ſee anon his great Grandſon *Sholto* gain a Battle for King *Solvathius*, and ſecure his tottering Crown, as he was on the Point of loſing it; and the Sequel of this Work will ſhew us this illuſtrious Houſe under the various Names of *Brigantes*, *Douglas*, or *Angus*, ſtanding on all Occaſions as an impenetrable Bulwark between *Scotland* and her Enemies, aſſiſting *France* with powerful and well-timed Succours in her Diſtreſs, and leading the Armies of *Spain* againſt the inſulting

Moors,

605.

CAPITULO UNDECIMO.

Que habla del rey Eugenio *quarto, y de otros reyes de* Eſcocia.

DIze Hector lib. 6. del rey Eugenio quarto que comenzò ſu reino en el año de Chriſto de ſeicientos y ſiète, que rehizo las igleſias que los Saxones infieles havian deſtruido por Galovidia, y por otras tierras vezinas, &c. y a la poſtre muriò, con aver reinado quinze años. Dexò tres hijos, Ferquhardo, Fiacrio, y Donevaldo. Ferquhardo, deſpues de muerto Eugenio tomo poſſeſion del reino, coronandole los Eſcotos ſentado en la piedra hadada Eſpañola, en el año del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto ſeicientos y veinte, mas no governando ſu reino ſegun las leyes, ſino ſegun ſu capricho, los nobles ſe juntaron en uno y le citaron a ſu junta, el no quiſo parecer delante de ellos. Los Eſcotos nombraron quatro governadores del reino, y a el encarcelaron, el uno de los quatro governadores fue Calano ô Colano, abuelo del ſeñor Sholto. Los ſeñores Eſcozeſes nombraron a Donevaldo, deſpues de haver tenido Ferquhardo treze años el reino. Donevaldo ſaliò buen rey, y reino quinze años, y muriò en paz. Los Eſcotos hizieron rey a un ſobrino de Donevaldo llamado Ferquhardo, mal rey al principio de ſu reino, y buen rey alfin, y reino diez y ſeis años. Hector aqui ſe engaña en la cuenta. Con harto deſeo de buen rey coronaron los Eſcotos a Malduino hijo de Donevaldo, y provò aſſi, y reino veinte años, haſta el de ſeicientos y ochenta y quatro, floreciò en eſte tiempo y de baxo de los ſobredichos

Moors, who threatened her Ruin; and, though this laſt Attempt proved fatal to the brave *Douglaſes*, ſtill it is true to ſay they left an Example of heroic, admirable, and inimitable, Valour. 605.

CHAPTER XI.

Of King Eugenius *the* IV*th, and others, Kings of* Scotland.

Boethius, *l.* 6. erroneouſly ſets the firſt Year of *Eugenius* IV. in the Year of our Lord 607. This King rebuilt the Churches the *Saxon* Infidels had demoliſhed in *Gallovidia*, and other neighbouring Provinces. He died in the 16th Year of his Reign, leaving three Sons, *Ferquhard*, *Fiacrius*, and *Donevaldus*. *Ferquhard* was inveſted with the Sovereignty at his Father's Death; but, taking his wild Fancy, rather than the Laws, for the Rule of his Adminiſtration, the Nobles, having called an Aſſembly of the States, ſummoned him to appear before them, and give an Account of his Conduct. Upon the King's refuſing to obey the Summons, four Regents were appointed to govern the Kingdom in his ſtead, and himſelf committed to Priſon. One of theſe four Governors was the famous *Colanus* Grandfather to *Sholto Douglas*. *Ferquhard* having borne the regal Title about 14 Years, *Donald* was voted his Succeſſor, who was drowned in the *Tay*, in the 14th Year of a peaceable and good Reign. *Ferquhard* II. his Couſin and Succeſſor, proved a very vicious King in the greateſt Part of his Reign; but repented, and altered his Carriage, towards the latter End of his Life. (He occupied the Throne 18 Years (Here *Boethius* is again miſtaken). The *Scots* then elected *Maldwyn*, who juſtified by his good Government the good Opinion the Public had formed of him 605.

687. dichos reyes el señor Colano principe de la familia Brigantina unica en todo el mundo.

701. Los Escotos juntos segun costumbre alzaron por rey a Eugenio quinto sobrino del rey Malduino, y como no fuesse inmortal la muerte le visitò, y llevò consigo al quarto año de su reino en el de Jesu Christo seicientos, y ochenta y ocho. Los Escotos se juntaron, y eligieron en rey a Eugenio sexto de este nombre, hijo del rey Ferquhardo, el qual muriò el nono año de su reino, y de Christo seicientos y noventa y siete. Por muerte de Eugenio sexto, coronaron a Ambircheleto, sobrino, ô hijo segun algunos de Eugenio quinto, y como antes de ser rey fuesse un dechado de todas virtudes, en entrando en el reino, fue una centina, y sumidero de toda maldad, muriò este rey tragon dos años despues de su real tragonia. Al punto eligieron los Escotos en rey a Eugenio septimo hermano del muerto Ambircheleto, y fuè hombre de valor. Luego se fuè a coronar en Argadia sentado en la piedra hadada, y casò con Espontana hija del rey Picto Carnardo. Este rey Eugenio septimo fuè el primero que ordenò historiadores assalariados, y muriò haviendo reinado diez y siete años, que se cumplieron a seticientos y diez y seis de Jesu Christo. Antes que Eugenio muriesse, con parecer de los nobles nombrò por heredero del reino a Mordaco su sobrino e hijo de Ambircheleto, y le encomendò que se governasse, segun las direciones del señor Colano, el qual tenia suficiente capacidad, y experiencia, ademas de ser justo, el qual salio muy buen rey. Muriò el rey Mordaco, con quinze años del reino Escoto. Muriò el señor Colano primero principe de la familia Brigantina el segundo año del reino de Mordaco.

Al

him before his Election. He reigned 20 Years, to the 687 of the Chriſtian Æra. Under him chiefly flouriſhed *Colanus* Prince of the *Brigantes*. 687.

After him were ſucceſſively elected *Eugenius* V. his Nephew, and *Eugenius* VI. *Ferquhard*'s Son, who died, the former in the 4th, and the latter in the tenth, Year of his Reign. *Ambirkelethus* Nephew, or, as ſome will have it, Son of *Eugenius* V. was then unworthily deſigned King of *Scotland*. As he was, when private, deſtitute of all Virtues, he proved after his Elevation a Sink of the moſt horrid Vices. *Scotland* groaned two Years under his Tyranny, which ended with his Life. *Eugenius* VII. his Brother and Succeſſor, proving a good and peaceable King, he married *Spondane* Daughter to *Carnardus* King of the *Picts*, and was the firſt King of *Scots* who appointed Salaries for his Hiſtoriographers out of the public Money. He reined 17 Years, ending with the Year of our Lord 720. Before *Eugenius* departed this Life, he named, with the Conſent of his Nobles, *Mordac* his Nephew, and Son to *Ambirkelethus*, his Heir to the Crown, charging him to follow in all Things the Advice of *Colanus*, whoſe Experience and Capacity were not more eminent than his natural Equity. *Mordac* ruled in *Scotland* 16 Years like a good Prince. In the 2d Year of his Reign died *Colanus* Head of the *Brigantes*. 701.

736. Al qual ſucediò Etfino hijo de Eugenio ſeptimo, y primo del rey Mordaco fuè metido en el reino, fuè amigo de los buenos y aborrecedor de los malos; mas llegando a ſer viejo, fuè incapaz de governar, por lo Polidoro. Hect. Pineda. qual nombrò quatro governadores, para regir en paz y quietud el reino, y mantener los privilegios y fueros eſtablecidos para ſu preſervacion. A Donaldo puſo en Argadia, a Colano en Atholia, eſte Colano era nieto del gran capitan Colano ſegundo, uno de los quatro que hizieron ganar la vitoria al rey Aidano, contra el rey Edelfredo infiel en la batalla de Beda. Northumbria, como dixe, y Beda autor Ingles lo teſtifica, y eſte Colano tercero xefe y principe de la familia Brigantina, fue padre del valeroſo Sholto, que hizo ganar la batalla al rey Salvathio; a Mordaco puſo en Galovidia, y a Comato Tano en Moravia, y eſtos quatro nobles tenian las vezes del rey, haſta que muerto el rey Etfino con treinta años de reino, que ſe cumplieron a los ſetecientos, y ſeſenta y dos de nueſtro Redentor. Los nobles ſe juntaron ſegun la coſtumbre y eligieron en rey de Eſcocia a Eugenio octavo. Hector autor Eſcozes dize, que Eugenio 761. octavo al principio de ſu reino caſtigava a los malos ſeveramente, y ſe hizo temer dellos, y amar de los buenos, y con tener paz con los otros reyes de la tierra triunfava la gente Eſcota. En tiempo de eſte Eugenio huvo uno llamado Donaldo que deſtruia la tierra de Galovidia, al qual con todos ſus malandrines ahorcò. Trocò eſte rey tan juſto, tan bueno, y ſanto en un tremedad de maldades, tal que los nobles ſe conjuràron contra el y le mataron a puñaladas en el juzgado, no haviendo reinado mas de tres años.

Ferguſio

Ethſinus, *Mordac*'s Couſin, and Son to *Eugenius* VII. was next raiſed to the Throne. He was as declared an Enemy to the wicked, as Friend to the virtuous; but, on the latter End of his Days, proving through old Age incapable of the Adminiſtration, four Governors were appointed to govern in the King's Name, in four different Provinces, and maintain the Laws eſtabliſhed for the Preſervation and Welfare of the Kingdom. *Donald* was named to preſide in *Argathelia*, *Colanus* in *Atholia*, (this *Colanus*, Chief of the *Brigantes*, was the Father of *Sholto Douglas*, and Grandſon of the great *Colanus* the Second of that Name, and one of the four Warriors who peculiarly contributed to the Victory obtained over the *Saxons*, in *Northumberland*, in King *Aidan*'s Reign, as we have related, and is witneſſed by *Beda* an *Engliſh* Author). *Mordac* was ſent to command in *Gallovidia*, and *Comatus Tanus* in *Moravia*. Theſe four Noblemen remained entruſted with the ſupreme Power, till, King *Etſinus* dying in the 25th Year of his Reign, the head Men of the Nation aſſembled, according to Cuſtom, and elected *Eugenius* VIII. *Hector Boethius* has recorded of this King, that, in the firſt Years of his Government, he ſhewed himſelf a ſevere Enemy to Vice, by which means he made himſelf as much loved by good Men, as dreaded by the vicious: Nor was he a leſs zealous Obſerver of Juſtice in regard to other Nations of *Great Britain*; ſo that, cultivating Peace with his Neighbours, the *Scots* lived awhile in a happy Condition. A Robber, called *Donald*, pillaging and laying waſte the Province of *Gallovidia*, *Eugenius* cauſed him to be apprehended and hanged, with all the Accomplices of his Crimes. But this hitherto good, juſt, and pious, Prince, fell at length into ſuch an Exceſs of Viciouſneſs and Iniquity, that the chief Men of the Kingdom, joining in a Conſpiracy againſt him, ſlew him with their Poniards in his

736.

761.

764. Ferguſio tercero de eſte nombre fuè alzado por rey, y fue hijo del rey Etfino, y ſaliò muy peor que el ſobredicho Eugenio octavo. Una noche la reina le ahogò, porque la maltratava, y no hazia mucho caſo della, y como las ſeñoras ſean vengativas (y en particular ſi ſe atravieſan zelos) ſe vengo del, no haviendo reinado mas de tres años.

CAPITULO DUODECIMO.

Del rey Salvathio, *y del famoſo* Sholto *el ultimo de la familia* Brigantina *en el nombre, y primero del appellido* Douglas, *y del rey* Achayo.

767. DIze Hector que Salvathio, ô Solvathio ſucediò a Ferguſio el tercero, el qual era hijo de Eugenio octavo; en ſu reinado aconteciò que un Donaldo de las iſlas Hebrides, no ſolamente robava quanto topava, mas aun uſurpò el titulo real, y ſe llamava rey. Hollinſhed y Boethius afirman que eſte Donaldo era governador de la iſla de Tyre, algunos le llaman Bane Mack Donaldo, mas Buchanan le llama Donaldus Banus mas llamenle como quiſieren, eſte Donaldo hizo exercito contra Solvathio legitimo rey, y benemerito de la honra que los nobles le avian conferido; Solvathio luego que ſupo lo que paſſava, hizo exercito contra Donaldo, y careandoſe los exercitos empezaron la riña, y de tal manera menearon las manos los de Donaldo que la gente del rey perdia terreno, y aun en vez de pelear procuravan ſe huir, mas aconteciò y muy en Sazon, que el ſeñor Sholto principe de la familia Brigantina, con ſu hijo Hugo, y ſu gente haviendo llegado, viſto lo que paſſava ordenò ſu gente y atacò a los de Donaldo, con tanta furia, que le hizo perder tierra, y deſpues la batalla, con tanta mortandad de ſu gente, que no ſe pudo, ni retiràr, ni huir y aſſi pereciò con todos

own Court of Juſtice, in the 3d Year of his Reign. 764.
Fergus III. King *Etfinus*'s Son, who was ſubſtituted to *Eugenius* in the Throne, met with a ſtill harder Fate than his Predeceſſor. His Queen, moved with Jealouſy and Vengeance at the King's ill Uſage, or Neglect of her, ſtrangled him in his Bed, after a ſhort Reign of three Years, in the Year of *Chriſt* 767.

CHAPTER XII.

Of King Solvathius, *and the famous* Sholto *the laſt of the* Brigantines, *and the firſt that bare the Name of* Douglas.

TO *Fergus* ſucceeded *Solvathius*, Son to *Eugenius* VIII. During this King's Reign one 767.
Donald, a Native of the *Hebrides*, not content with plundering all he met, uſurped the Title of the Kingdom. *Hollingshed* and *Boethius* affirm, that this *Donald* was Captain or Governor of the Iſle of *Tyre*. Some do call him *Bane Mac Donald*, but *Buchanan* calls him expreſly *Donaldus Banus:* But, let this be how it will, *Donald* gathered a great Army againſt *Solvathius* lawful King of *Scotland*, and very well worthy of the Honour the Nation had conferred on him. The King was no ſooner appriſed of this, but, ſuddenly aſſembling his Forces, he marched againſt the Enemy. The two Armies ſoon coming in view, a bloody Battle enſued, in which *Donald*'s Party ſo prevaled at firſt, that the King's Army began to give Ground, and incline to Flight rather than to renew the Charge, when *Sholto*, Chief of the *Brigantes*, with his Son *Hugh* and Followers, came up very ſeaſonably, and, ſeeing what Turn the Battle took, haſtily drew up his Men, and made ſuch a furious Onſet upon the rebel Army, as ſoon changed the Face of Affairs, the Purſuers being routed and

767. los ſuyos, &c. Solvathio eſpantado de lo acontecido, pues creia perder no ſolamente la corona mas aun la vida, preguntò a ſus corteſanos y generales quien era el que tanto bien le havia hecho, ellos le reſpondieron con ſu lenguage o idioma Hibernico, que era el comun lenguage que los Eſcotos entonces hablavan, apuntando con ſus dedos al ſeñor Sholto dixeron *Sholto du glaſſe*, que quiere dezir en nueſtro idioma, mira alla a aquel hombre que tiene la cabeza plateada y el roſtro moreno, es el que preſervò la corona en tu cabeza, y diò la vida a todo el reino ; ſin otra ceremonia ni titulo ; deſde entonces tomaron todos los de
780. la familia Brigantina, el appellido Douglas por orden del ſeñor Sholto, el qual perſevera haſta el dia de hoy, y eſpero que dios la preſerverà haſta el fin del mundo, aſſi ſea amen. Salvathio muriò muy honrado, aviendo reinado veinte años que ſe cumplieron a ſetici entos y ochenta y ſiete de nueſtro Redentor. Achayo hijo del rey Etfino reinò tras Salvathio, y ſentado en la piedra hadada, los Eſcotos le coronaron, y reinò treinta y dos años, que ſe cumplieron en el año de Jeſu Chriſto de ochocientos y dies y nueve. Don Hugo Douglas ſucediò a ſu padre el ſeñor Sholto el valiente y deſtruidor del exercito del tirano y rebelde Donaldus Banus ſegun le llama el ſeñor Buchanan.

CAPITULO DECIMOTERCIO.

Del rey Convalo, *del rey* Dongalo, *y del rey* Alpino, *y del heredero de Don* Hugho *primero llamado* Hugho *ſegundo.*

819. AL rey Achayo ſucediò Convalo hijo de Dongalo hermano del rey Etfino, y reinò cinco años, y muerto Convalo coronaron los Eſcotos a Dongalo hijo del rey Solvathio, y a eſte ſucediò Alpino, hijo de Achayo. Dongalo muriò al ſexto año de

overthrown with ſo dreadful a Slaughter, that none had time to retreat; and the General was ſlain with all his Followers, *&c.* The King, who had been nigh loſing his Life with his Crown, amazed at what he ſaw, inquired of his Generals, who was the Warrior that had brought ſo ſeaſonable a Relief? Anſwer was made him in the *Hibernian* Tongue, (which was then in Uſe amongſt the *Scots*), *Sholto du glaſſe*, that is to ſay, Behold yonder grey-haired black Man, pointing at him with the Finger, without any further Ceremony, or Addition of Titles, to him thou oweſt thy Crown, and the whole Kingdom its Liberty. The *Brigantes*, by *Sholto*'s Order, took, from that time, the Name of *Douglas*, which has continued to this Day; and will, I hope, continue to the End of the World. *Solvathius* died, much honoured by his Subjects, in the 20th Year of his Reign, ending in 787. *Achaius* was next ſeated in the regal Chair; and, after a 32 Years Reign, died, *A. D.* 819. *Hugh Douglas* ſucceeded his Father *Sholto*, the illuſtrious Conqueror of *Donald Bane*, and Deliverer of his Country.

767.

780.

CHAPTER XIII.

Of the Kings Conval, Dongal, *and* Alpinus, *and* Hugh Douglas *the third of the Name.*

TO *Achaius* ſucceeded *Conval*, the Son of *Dongal*; who, five Years after, was ſucceeded by *Dongal* the Son of *Solvathius*, and this laſt by *Alpinus* the Son of *Achaius*. *Dongal* was drowned in the ſixth Year of his Reign. *Alpinus* reigned four

819.

819. de ſu reino, que ſe cumplieron a ochocientos y diez y nueve de Chriſto. Alpino fuè alzado por rey de Eſcocia ſentado en la piedra fatal de aquel reino en la provincia de Argadia. Reinò Alpino quatro años en el qual tiempo los Eſcotos alzaron por rey a Cheneto hijo de Alpino el año de ochocientos y treinta y quatro.

Hugho ſegundo ſucediò a ſu padre Hugho primero, el qual dexò otro hijo llamado Guillelmo Douglas: El mayor quedò en caſa y heredò los eſtados de ſu padre, que eran muy grandes, y Don Guillelmo ſe fuè en payſes eſtrangeros para hazer ſu fortuna como era entonces coſtumbre, entre los nobles, el qual fundò una otra familia llamada antiguamente Brigantina y nuevamente trocada en Douglas, deſde el valeroſo Sholto y llamò en lo venidero a ſu familia Scoti ô porque lo quiſo aſſi, ô porque la gente del pays, por haver venido de Eſcocia, la llamo con tal nombre, la qual aun perſevera en Italia en la ciudad de Placencia y en otras, pues es la miſma cepa de la familia Douglas de Eſcocia, y de la primitiva que en Eſpaña aun perſevera, la qual no quiſo tomar, ni el apellido Scoti, ni el de Brigantes, ni tanpoco Douglas mas quiſo preſervar el nombre del fundador Sayas, y ſolamente an trocado, la S en Z, eſcriviendo ſu nombre, no Sayas, ſino Zayas, ſegun ſe puede ver en un libro intitulado las novelas de ſor Maria de Zayas, como dixe arriba, *mas la ſegunda rama (pues quedaron dos en Eſpaña) no trocò nada ſegun parece en la hiſtoria publicada en tiempo de Carlos V. A. D. 1521. por don B. Sayas.*

CAP I.

Years, and was ſucceeded by *Kenneth* II. his Son, in the Year 834. 819.

To *Hugh Douglas* the firſt did ſucceed his eldeſt Son *Hugh* the ſecond (for he had another Son named *William*). The elder lived at home, and inherited his Father's great Eſtates. *William* went abroad into foreign Countries to purchaſe Glory, and a Fortune, by his warlike Exploits, as was then the Cuſtom amongſt Nobles. He it is that was Founder of a noble Family called *Scoti*, which has continued to this Day in the City of *Placentia* in *Italy*; and was, perhaps thus named by *William*'s Appointment; or, which is more probable, becauſe the Country-people chanced to call them by the Name of their original Country. Theſe *Scoti*, who have ſince ſpread into different Parts of *Italy*, are unqueſtionably a Branch of the *Douglaſes* in *Scotland*, and of the primitive Stock, which ſtill continues in *Spain*, and never aſſumed the Names of *Scoti*, *Brigantes*, or *Douglas*, but retained the original Name of their Founder *Sayas*, only changing the S into Z, and writing their Name *Zayas*, as did *Sor Maria de Zayas*, Author of a known Book of Novels. The other Branches (because remind two in Spain) did Change nothing as appeid in the history published in time of Charles V. A.D. 1521. by don B. Sayas.

CHAP-

834.

CAPITULO DECIMO QUARTO.

De los reyes Cheneto, Donaldo, Conſtantino *ſegundo, y del ſeñor Don* Guillelmo Douglas *el primero.*

EN tiempo de eſte rey Cheneto aconteciò la deſtruſion total de los Pictos en el año de Jeſu Chriſto ochocientos y treinta, y nueve, y haviendo reinado el gran cuchillo del genero humano Cheneto veinte años, que ſe cumplieron en el de Jeſu Chriſto de ochocientos y cincuenta y cinco ſe fue al lugar, que ſus obras le havian preparado. En ſu lugar fue hecho rey ſu hermano Donaldo, el qual ſe entregò a todos los plazeres, que ſu mala inclinacion les preſentava. Don Guillelmo Douglas con otros nobles le aviſaron, mas el no curandoſe de aviſos, ni con ſejos &c. Don Guillelmo Douglas fue hecho priſionero en la batalla, que los Eſcotos dieron contra los Saxones, Ingleſes, y Pictos haviendo los Eſcotos ganado la dicha batalla, &c. Murio eſte infame rey en el año de Chriſto ochocientos y cinquenta y ocho, y de ſu reino ſexto. El reino coronò a Conſtantino ſegundo, hijo del rey Cheneto y le ſentaron en la piedra hadada. Muriò el rey Conſtantino el año trezeno de ſu reino, en la batalla que diò contra el rey Hungar Dano. Coronaron los Eſcotos a Etho hermano del rey Conſtantino en el año de ochocientos y ſetenta y quatro. En eſte año Don Guillelmo Douglas xefe de la dicha familia obtuvo ſu libertad y bolviò a ſu caſa.

858.

874.

834.

CHAPTER XIV.

Of the Kings Kenneth, Donald, Conſtantine II. *and* William *firſt Lord of* Douglas.

UNder the Reign of *Kenneth* II. happened the total Deſtruction of the *Picts*, in the Year of our Lord 839. *Kenneth*, that great Scourge of Mankind, left the World in the Year 854, having reigned 20 Years. *Donald*, his Brother, was elected in his ſtead, who gave himſelf up to all the Pleaſures his vicious Inclination prompted him to. *William Douglas*, with ſeveral other Noblemen, reproved him for this ill Conduct; but he ſlighted all good Advice, *&c.* *William* was taken Priſoner in a great Battle the *Scots* won againſt the *Saxons*, *Engliſh*, and exiled *Picts*, *&c.* The infamous *Donald* died in the fourth Year of his Reign. *Conſtantine* II. the Son of King *Kenneth*, was then crowned in the fatal Chair. This Prince was ſlain in a Battle he fought againſt the *Daniſh* King *Hungar*, in the 16th Year of his Reign. *Ethus*, his Brother, obtained the Crown after him, in the Year 874. The ſame Year *William*, Chief of the Houſe of *Douglas*, recovered his Liberty, and returned into his Country.

858.

874.

CHAP-

874.

CAPITULO DECIMO QUINTO.

De los reyes Gregorio, Donaldo *ſegundo*, Conſtantino *tercero*, Malcolmo *primero*, *y de lo que avino a Don* Guillelmo Douglas *el primero.*

LOS nobles viendo el mal vivir de Etho ſe juntaron y eligieron a Gregorio, lo qual ſentio tanto, que al tercero dia de ſu depoſicion muriò de peſadumbre, o ſegun otros ayudado, y no reino mas de dos años. El rey Gregorio fue coronado ſegun la coſtumbre; en tiempo de eſte rey cobrò la Eſcocia todas las tierras que los Ingleſes y Saxones en dicho reino poſſeyan, &c. Muriò eſte buen rey con diez y ocho años de reino, en el de ochocientos y noventa y tres del nacimiento de Jeſu Chriſto. Viendoſe morir el buen Gregorio, traſpaſſò el reino en Donaldo, hijo del rey Conſtantino el ſegundo, con beneplacito de los nobles, y aviendo reinado caſi onze años muriò en el ſeñor en el año de novecientos y tres. Sucediò a Donaldo Conſtantino el tercero. Eſte deſpues de aver reinado quarenta años, renunciò la corona en Malcolmo, que ſe cumplieron en el año del ſeñor de novecientos y quarenta y tres y ſe metiò en religion, y muriò frayle. Malcolmo coronado por rey de Eſcocia procurò guardar lo que tenia, &c. Ennobleciò a Don Guillelmo Douglas con el titulo de baron, que entonces era mas iluſtre que aora es el de duque, en reconpenſa de los ſervicios que a ſu patria y rey havia hecho. Muriò el rey Malcolmo por manos de una quadrilla de vellacos en tierra de Moravia en el aldea de Ulrin, en el año de nueſtro Señor nuevecientos, y cincuenta y nueve. A Don Guillelmo Douglas ſucediò en eſtados y titulo ſu hijo Don Juan Douglas.

CAPI-

874.

CHAPTER XV.

Of King Gregory, Donald VI. Conſtantine III. *and what happened to* William *firſt Lord of* Douglas.

THE Nobles, diſſatisfied with *Ethus*'s Male-adminiſtration, aſſembled, and raiſed *Gregory* to the Throne, which was ſo ſenſibly felt by *Ethus*, that he died for Grief (ſome ſay by more violent means), the third Day after his Depoſition, in the ſecond Year of his Reign. During *Gregory*'s Adminiſtration the *Scots* recovered all the Lands the *Engliſh* and *Saxons* had occupied in *Scotland*, *&c.* This good Prince died in Peace, in the 18th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 893. *Gregory*, drawing near his End, had, with the Conſent of the Nobles, appointed *Donald*, the Son of *Conſtantine* II. to be his Succeſſor. *Donald* ſucceeded accordingly; and, having reigned almoſt 11 Years, made room for *Conſtantine* III. in the Year 903; who, in the 40th Year of his Reign, abdicated in favour of *Malcolm* I. and retired into a Monaſtery, where he died a Monk. *Malcolm* raiſed *William Douglas* to the Dignity of a Baron, a Title in thoſe times more illuſtrious than a Duke's is at preſent, as a Reward for the Services he had done to his King and Country. *Malcolm* was murdered by a Gang of Villains, in a Village called *Ulrin*, in *Murray*, in the Year 958.

CHAP-

968.

CAPITULO DECIMO SEXTO.

Que trata del rey Indulfo, *del rey* Dufo, *y del rey* Culeno, *y de Don* Juan Douglas.

SUcediò a Malcolmo el rey Indulfo, cinco años paſſò Indulfo rey de Eſcocia con gran ſoſſiego en ſu reino, y quatro con mucha inquietud, al fin de los quales muriò paſſada ſu cabeza de una flecha en el año del Señor de novecientos y ſeſenta y ocho. Los Eſcotos levantaron por ſu rey a Dufo hijo del rey Malcolmo, y como tuvieſſe una enfermedad lenta no podia governar ſegun ſu oficio requeria, y aſſi nombrò governadores, uno de los quales fue Don Guillelmo Douglas, ſegun afirma el P. Pineda; mataron a eſte buen rey en el caſtillo llamado Forres en Moravia, aviendo reinado quatro años, que ſe cumplieron a novecientos y ſetenta y dos de nueſtro Redentor.

Nombraron los Eſcotos al principe Culeno por rey de Eſcocia, en el meſmo año de la muerte de Dufo, fue muerto Culeno, en la fortaleza de Mefen por manos de Cadardo ſeñor del lugar por aver corrumpido una hija que tenia, a los cinco años de ſu reino, que ſe cumplieron a novecientos, y ſetenta y ſeis de Jeſu Chriſto.

Del ſeñor Don Juan Douglas primero de eſte nombre y ſegundo lorte de la familia Douglas, digo que fuè hijo de Don Guillelmo Douglas el qual dexo dos hijos, el mayor Juan que es eſte de quien hablamos, y el ſegundo Don Guillelmo. Don Juan ſucediò a ſu padre en titulo y eſtados, ſegun dixe y Don Guillelmo no tuvo mas de un pequeño eſtado, y con todo eſſo, dizen los hiſtoriadores, que entrambos hermanos tenian gran poder, y muy valientes y aun muy temidos de todos, porque dicha familia no podia ſufrir cozquillas.

CAPI-

968.

CHAPTER XVI.

Of King Indulfus, Duffus, *&c. and* John *ſecond Lord of* Douglas.

INdulfus reigned after him; who, having paſſed the firſt five Years of his Reign in great Tranquillity, and four in as great Diſturbances, was ſhot through the Head with an Arrow, *A. D.* 968. After his Death *Duffus*, the Son of *Malcolm*, obtained the Kingdom; who, being ſeized with a pining Diſeaſe, which did not permit him to exerciſe the Functions of his Dignity, named Governors to ſupply his Place, one of which was *William* Lord *Douglas*, as is affirmed by *F. Pineda*. This good King was inhumanly murdered in the Caſtle of *Forres*, in *Murray*, in the fourth Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 972.

Culenus, his Son, was made King in his room; and ſlain, in the Fortreſs of *Methwin*, by *Cadardus*, Thane or Sheriff of the County, for having raviſhed his Daughter, in the 5th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 977.

William, firſt Lord of *Douglas*, had two Sons, *John* and *William*. *John* ſucceeded to his Father's chief Title and Eſtate; and, though *William* had but an inconſiderable Share in his paternal Inheritance, yet Hiſtorians affirm, that theſe two Brothers were both Men of great Power and Authority, and both valiant, and greatly reſpected in their Country.

CHAP.

977.

CAPITULO DECIMO SEPTIMO.

Del rey Cheneto *tercero, del rey* Conſtantino *quarto, del rey* Grimo, *y de Don* Guillelmo *hijo de Don* Juan Douglas *ſegundo en el nombre, y tercero lorte, y primero conde.*

ESte rey Cheneto luego que tomò poſſeſion de la corona matò al principe Malcolmo que havia de heredar la corona, por arraigarla mas de propoſito en ſu familia. Con lo hecho bien pudiera parecer, a quien eſtima en mucho los bienes de eſte mundo, que el rey Cheneto ſe podia tener por bienaventurado, &c. Reinò eſte rey malvado veynte y cinco
1000. años que ſe cumplieron en el año mil de nueſtro Redentor cabalmente, y fuè Conſtantino quarto alzado a la dignidad real, fuè muerto en una batalla que Cheneto el baſtardo le preſentò cerca del rio Munda, media legua lexos de Edimburgo, y entrambos perecieron en la riña, aconteciò la muerte de Conſtantino deſpues de tres años no cumplidos de ſu uſur-
1002. pacion en el año de Jeſu Chriſto mil y dos. Grimo ſobrino del rey Dufo viendo la derrota muy ſangrienta tanto para los vencedores, como para los vencidos, &c. ſe fue con los que quedaron vivos a Eſcona, donde la piedra hadada Eſpañola havian traſladado, y prometiendo a unos y dando a otros, y ſentado ſobre la dicha piedra le coronaron rey de Eſcocia. Saliò
1010. Grimo perverſo y reino entre ocho y nueve años que ſe cumplieron en el año del ſeñor de mil y diez.

CAPI.

977.

CHAPTER XVII.

Of King Kenneth III. Conſtantine IV. Grimus, *&c.*

Kenneth III. who ſucceeded *Culenus*, had no ſooner taken Poſſeſſion of the Throne, but, in order to ſettle the Crown in his Family, he privately made away with the Prince *Malcolm* preſumptive Heir of the Kingdom; an Action which will not want Approbation from the falſe Politicians of the World, *&c.* This wicked Prince was ſhot in the 25th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1002. *Conſtantine* IV. was declared King after *Kenneth*; and periſhed in the 18th Month of his Uſurpation, in a great Battle he fought againſt *Kenneth* the Baſtard, near the River *Almon*, in which each Pretender fell by his Rival's Hand, *A. D.* 1004. *Grimus*, a Nephew to King *Duffus*, ſeeing the Slaughter had been no leſs amongſt the Conquerors than the conquered, took ſuch as remained alive of his Party along with him, and went ſtrait to *Scone*, whither the fatal Stone of *Brecus* had been removed; and there ſucceeded ſo far, by Gifts and Promiſes, as to get himſelf crowned King of *Scotland*. *Grimus* is reckoned amongſt the bad Kings, and died a Priſoner ten Years after his coming to the Crown.

1002.

1004.

1014.

CAPITULO DECIMO OCTAVO.

Del rey Malcolmo *ſegundo, del rey* Duncano, *y del rey* Macabeo.

MAlcolmo denunciò cortes para Eſcona, en las quales proteſtò de no ſe dexar coronar por rey, ſi primero no ſe confirmaſſe la ley que ſu padre havia hecho, de que ſucedieſſen los hijos a los padres en la herencia del reino, &c. por donde uſe ſigne que no ay herederos de algun reino, ſin conſentimiento de los eſtados; los eſtados concedieron ſu peticion, pues ſabian muy bien que quien da autoridad, puede quitarla ſin eſcrupulo de conſiencia, quando el que la tiene, no ſe ſirve della como deviera, y procura paſſar ſus limites eſte rey ſe moſtrò muy generoſo al principo de ſu reinado mas entrando en edad, vino a ſer avaro tanto, que lo que avia dado en ſu juventud, queria quitar en ſu vejes, por lo qual enojò tanto a los nobles, que le mataron en la camara real deſpues de aver reinado treinta años, que ſe cumplieron a los mil y quarenta de nueſtro Redentor.

1036. Duncano rey de Eſcocia le ſucedio, que era ſu ſobrino, y hijo de ſu hija Beatriz, el deſtruidor de un grande exercito de Norvegios. Malcolmo tuvo otra hija llamada Doada, que caſando con un noble llamado Synelo pariò un hijo llamado Macabeo, el qual matò a Duncano, ſu primo, y ſe hizo rey. Aconteciò la muerte del rey Duncano, andondo en el ſeptimo año de ſu reino y del de nueſtro Señor de mil y quarenta y ſeys.

Maca-

CHAPTER XVIII.

Of King Malcolm II. Duncan, *and* Macbeth.

1014.

Malcolm, his Succeſſor, having aſſembled the States at *Scone*, proteſted he would not accept of the Crown, till the Law enacted under his Father, which made the Crown hereditary, ſhould be ratified by them; which is a Proof, if others were wanting, that no Perſon was, in thoſe times, looked upon as lawful Heir to the Throne, without the Conſent of the People. The States granted his Requeſt, well knowing, that the ſame Power they had a Right to confer, they ſhould have an equal Right to withdraw when ill uſed, and againſt the Conditions on which it was given. This Prince ſhewed a generous Soul in the Beginning of his Reign; but, as he grew in Years, this good Diſpoſition degenerated into ſuch a ſordid Avarice, that, what he had given in his younger Years, he meanly endeavoured to reſume in his old Age. His Nobles were ſo incenſed at theſe unjuſt Proceedings, that they inhumanly murdered him in his royal Apartment, in the 30th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1036.

1036.

Duncan, his Grandſon, by his Daughter *Beatrix*, and Succeſſor, deſtroyed a formidable Army of *Norvegians*, who had invaded *Scotland*. *Macbeth*, *Malcolm*'s Grandſon by another Daughter named *Doada*, who had married *Synelus* Thane of *Angus*, treacherouſly ſlew his Couſin *Duncan*, in the 7th Year of his Reign, and uſurped the Throne, *A. D.* 1043.

1043. Macabeo procurando aſſegurar ſu reino repartiò entre los principales del reino, los bienes de la corona real, en pago de diſſimular ſu traicion de los quales no cupo la menor parte a Don Guillelmo Douglas, ſegun dize el P. Pineda, ya dixe que el rey Macabeo matò al rey Duncano, que avia dexado un hijo llamado Malcolmo el qual ſe retirò en Inglaterra para ſalvar ſu vida, procurando ſiempre reintegrarſe en el reino de ſu padre lo qual conſeguiò diez y ſeiz años deſpues de ſu huida, pues un noble Eſcoces llamado Magdufo matò al rey Macabeo que ſe avia huido de la refriga, el ſeñor Don Guillelmo Douglas el ſegundo aunque avia recebido favores de Macabeo, ſabiendo que la corona al principe Malcolmo pertenecia, tomò ſu parte, que no fue la menor para conſeguir ſu intento, todo eſto aconteciò en el año de nueſtro Señor de mil ſeſenta y uno.

CAPITULO DECIMO NONO.

Del rey Malcolmo *el tercero, y de Don* Guillelmo Douglas *el ſegundo, tercero lorte* Douglas, *y primero conde de la familia.*

1061. EN el qual fue Malcolmo coronado, y pregonò cortes generales para Forfair; hizo alli muchas mercedes a los que le avian ayudado contra el tirano, hizo a muchos cavalleros, y a muchos condes, y entre ellos a Don Guillelmo Douglas, porque a los que no ſe llamavan mas de thanos o barones ſubiò a la dignidad de condes como el de Montheto, Atholio, Lenos, Moravia, Carthaneſia, Roſſia, y Anguſia, que fueron los primeros condes de Eſcocia. Concediò a Don Guillelmo Douglas, y a Magdufo, por

Macbeth, in order to ſecure his unjuſt Power, bribed the Nobility to diſſemble his bloody Treaſon, by dividing amongſt them the Eſtates of the Crown, no ſmall Part of which fell to the Share of *William* Lord *Douglas*, if we credit *F. Pineda*. *Duncan* had left a Son called *Malcolm*; who, endeavouring to ſave his Life from the Purſuits of the Tyrant, retired into *England*, and tried there all Sorts of Ways to reinſtate himſelf in his Father's Kingdom. This he effected at length, 14 Years after his Flight, by the means chiefly of a *Scotiſh* Nobleman called *Macduff*, who ſlew *Macbeth*, as he attempted to ſave himſelf by Flight. *William Douglas*, the ſecond of the Name, though he had received great Favours from *Macbeth*, knowing the Throne belonged of Right to *Malcolm*, joined his Forces with the lawful Sovereign againſt the Uſurper, and greatly contributed to his happy Reſtoration, which happened in the Year of our Lord 1061. 1043.

CHAPTER XIX.

Of Malcolm III. *and* William Douglas *third Lord of* Douglas, *and the firſt Earl of the Family.*

Malcolm, being crowned, convened an Aſſembly of the States at *Forfar*, where he diſtributed conſiderable Rewards amongſt thoſe who had aſſiſted him againſt the Tyrant. Many were knighted; and others, who hitherto had been only called Thanes, or Barons, were then created Earls, or Counts. Amongſt theſe was *William* Lord of *Douglas*, and the Thanes of *Monteith*, *Athol*, *Lenos*, *Murray*, *Caithneſs*, *Roſs*, and *Angus*, who were the firſt Earls in *Scotland*. Beſides theſe Titles, *Macduff* 1061.

1061. por aver ſido los que mas hizieron, en lo de la reſtauracion del reino, allende de los condados, muchos privilegios, uno de los quales fue, que Magdulfo ſentaſſe al rey en la piedra hadada, y Douglas que quando ſalieſſe el rey a la guerra, ſe le dieſſe la capitañia del primer eſquadron, y que pudieſſen gozar de realeza en ſus eſtados, que es autoridad de poner todos los magiſtrados, y juezes en todas las cauſas, ſalvo en crimen de la leſa mageſtad, y que qualquiera de los de ſu juriſdicion donde quiera que ſe hallaſſe, pudieſſe adjudicar ſus pleitos a los juezes de ſu tierra, &c.

Me he alargado, mas de lo acoſtumbrado en eſte articulo, para moſtrar al lector, en que eſtima eran teridas en Eſcocia eſtas dos familias. Muriò el rey Malcolmo en el ſitio del caſtillo de Alunic, por manos de un traidor Ingles, que fingiendo llevarle las llaves de dicho caſtillo para ſe le entregar en la punta de una lanza, el rey eſtendiò la mano para las tomar, el infame traydor le diò un bote y le matò en el año de mil noventa y ſiete de Jeſu Chriſto, el traidor era pariente de vellido Dolfos; el rey Guillelmo de Inglaterra le hizo grandes mercedes de tierras en Northumbria, dandole titulo de conde; cotejemos aora el titulo de conde que diò Malcolmo a Don Guillelmo Douglas, y el que diò el rey Guillelmo a eſte traidor, que tomò el appellido deſde entonces de Perſa, y eſta es la familia tan afamada de Perſa, elevada a la ſuma grandeza por una traicion, que merecia la horca, que ſignifica agujerador. Dexò Don Guillelmo Douglas dos hijos el uno llamado Juan y el otro Guillelmo Douglas.

CAPI-

and *Douglas*, having been moſt inſtrumental in the King's Reſtoration, received many ſignal Privileges. *Macduff* obtained for himſelf and Poſterity, that they ſhould place the King in the fatal Chair at his Coronation; *Douglas*, that he ſhould lead the Van of the King's Armies in all his Wars; and to both was granted an Authority to appoint Magiſtrates and Judges in all the Lands of their Obedience, and to impower them to determine all civil and criminal Cauſes, High-Treaſon excepted. All Perſons whatever, belonging to their Juriſdiction, had a Right given them to have all their Pleas tried and decided before the Judges of their Province, in whatever Part of the Kingdom they ſhould be, *&c.* 1061.

I have dwelt thus longer than uſual upon this Subject, in order to ſhew the Reader in what Repute theſe two Families were amongſt the *Scots*. *Malcolm* was ſlain at the Siege of the Caſtle of *Alnwick*, in *Northumberland*, by an *Engliſh* Traitor; who, pretending to ſurrender the Caſtle to the King, tendered him the Keys on the Point of a Spear: *Malcolm*, ſtretching his Hand to receive them, was run through the Eye by the Villain, and inſtantly died, *A. D.* 1097. *William Rufus*, King of *England*, rewarded the Traitor with great Eſtates in *Northumberland*, to which he annexed the Title of Earldom; and this is the firſt Earl of the famous Houſe of *Piercy*, who took their Name from this treacherous Action, which rather deſerved an infamous Puniſhment, than the Reward it received; a very different Exploit this, from thoſe which brought the ſame Dignity into the Houſe of *Douglas*. *William* Earl of *Douglas* left two Sons, *John* and *William*.

1097.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO.

Del rey Donaldo, *del rey* Edgaro, *y del rey* Alexandre *el fuerte, y de Don* Archibaldo Douglas *el primero de eſte nombre quarto lorte, y ſegundo conde de* Douglas.

DOnaldo hermano de Malcolmo ſe apoderò de la corona, porque Edgaro hijo de Malcolmo eſtava en Inglaterra, a eſte tirano ſucediò Edgaro hijo de Malcolmo, que no reinò mas de tres años. Eſte rey fuè el primero rey Eſcoto que fuè ungido, ceremonia que para los entendidos es ridicula, y para los ignorantes ſantiſſima. Su coronacion paſſò en el año de mil y ciento y uno. Muriò el rey Edgaro al principio de Agoſto nueve años deſpues de ſu coronacion, en el año de Chriſto mil y ciento y nueve. El rey Alexandre el fuerte, y le llamavan aſſi porque era acerrimo contra los ladrones, fue alzado rey y viviò treze años en ſu reino de Eſcocia; muriò ſin hijos y por eſſo le ſucediò ſu hermano David, que aconteciò en el año de Chriſto de mil ciento y veinte y cinco.

1112. De Don Archibaldo Douglas el primero de eſte nombre, quarto lorte y ſegundo conde Douglas, tan poca mencion ſe haze, del y de Don Guillelmo ſu hermano, que los autores no los mencionan mas que una vez en ſus eſcritos, y eſto ſolamente en un privilegio concedido a la ciudad de Air, en tiempo de David I. aconteciò, ſu muerte en el año veinte y cinco de ſu reino.

1097.

CHAPTER XX.

Of King Donald, Edgar, Alexander Acer, *and* William Douglas *fourth Lord, and ſecond of* Douglas.

Donald, the Brother of *Malcolm*, having poſſeſſed himſelf of the Throne during the Abſence of *Edgar*, *Malcolm*'s Son, who was then in *England*, was at laſt expelled by *Duncan* II. in the ſixth Month of his Uſurpation; but re-eſtabliſhed by the Death of *Duncan*, who reigned but 18 Months. *Donald* reigned five Years in all, from his firſt coming to the Crown. He was ſucceeded by *Edgar*, the firſt King of *Scots* that was anointed; a Ceremony reputed of great Sanctity and Importance by the Simple and Ignorant, but of very little Account in the Eyes of the Wiſe. *Edgar* dying in the ninth Year of his Reign, the Crown devolved to *Alexander*, ſurnamed *Acer*, on account of his diſtinguiſhed Valour, who died without Iſſue, in the 13th Year of his Reign; and was ſucceeded by his Brother *David*, in the Year 1125.

1112.

Of *John Douglas*, firſt of the Name, fourth Lord and ſecond Earl of *Douglas*, and *William* his Brother, but little Mention is made in antient Records. We only find the latter mentioned in a Charter granted to the Town of *Air* by King *David*, in the 25th or 27th Year of his Reign, of our Lord 1153.

CAPI-

1125.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO PRIMERO.

Del rey David *el primero, del rey* Guillelmo *primero llamado el* Leon, *y de Don* Archibaldo Douglas *el primero, quinto lorte y quarto conde de* Douglas.

A Alexandre el fuerte, ſucediò al rey David el primero, y reinò veinte y nueve años, que ſe cumplieron en el de mil y ciento y cincuenta y quatro, de eſte rey no hallo coſa conſiderable, ni hazañas memorables, y la razon es, que como era un rey muy ſanton, creo que muriò como rey gloton, pues edificò muchos monaſterios, y conventos, que ſi todos los paſſados, y venideros reyes ſe le ſemejaran, ni los autores tuvieran que eſcrivir, ni los libreros que vender ni imprimir.

1154. A eſte rey David le ſucediò el rey Malcolmo quarto de eſte nombre, y ſu ſobrino, eſte rey era buen Chriſtiano, pues reſtituyo al Ingles ſin guerra todas las tierras que coſtò mucha ſangre Eſcoceſa para la ganar del Ingles. Henrique le ordenò venir con el a Francia, que queria hazer guerra a Luys ſeptimo, y el obedeciò, y aſſi Chriſtianiſſimo era. Malcolmo muriò en la ciudad de Jedburgo a los doze años de ſu reino, que ſe concluyeron a los mil ciento y ſeſenta y ſeis de nueſtro Redentor.

1166. Sucediò a Malcolmo el quarto Guillelmo primero llamado el Leon, no ſe la razon que tuvieron los autores llamarle el Leon, pues ſe rindiò priſionero ſin reſiſtencia a pocos ſoldados, teniendo el tres eſcuadrones muy bien armados; aconteciò ſu priſion el año nono de ſu reino, y de Chriſto mil ciento y ſetenta

1125.

CHAPTER XXI.

Of David I. William *ſurnamed the* Lion, *and* Archibald Douglas *fifth Lord, and fourth Earl of* Douglas.

David I. reigned 29 Years, ending with the 1154th of the Chriſtian Æra. Of this King no memorable Exploits, or any other conſiderable Tranſactions, are recorded in Hiſtory, except we reckon in that Number his building ſeveral Churches and Monaſteries. His exceſſive Devotion was productive of ſo little Glory and Advantage to his Kingdom, that, were all Princes to reſemble him, Hiſtory would furniſh with little or no Employment Writers and Printers of after Ages.

Malcolm, his Grandſon, ſucceeded him, a Prince of low Spirit; who, without a War, gave up to the *Engliſh* a great Extent of Land; the Conquering of which coſt *Scotland* a great deal of its beſt Blood. Nay, upon *Henry* II. of *England*, ſummoning him, as a Sovereign would his Vaſſal, he humbly followed him into *France*, in the War the *Engliſh* undertook againſt *Lewis* VII. He died at *Jedburgh*, in the twelfth Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1166. 1154.

By his Death the Crown devolved to his Brother *William* ſurnamed *The Lion*, for what Reaſon I cannot tell; for he tamely enough ſurrendered himſelf Priſoner to a ſmall Party of *Engliſh* Horſemen, though he had then a good Number of well armed Men on his Side. His Captivity happened in the 1166.

9th

1166. tenta y quatro. Henrique libertò a Guillelmo para la qual alcanzar coſtò mucho dinero, y quatro caſtillos a la Eſcocia: Aconteciò la libertad de Guillelmo el año de mil ciento y ſetenta y ſiete. Eſte cobarde Leon de Guillelmo reino quarenta y nueve años, que aconteciò ſu muerte en el año del Señor de mil dozientos y catorze.

Los autores que hablan de eſtos cuentos no dizen mucho de Don Archibaldo, como ni tanpoco de Don Guillelmo ſu padre, y ſolamente dizen que en muchas refriegas muy ligeras tuvieron lo mejor, pero ſe alargan en dezir que el privilegio que el rey concediò a la ciudad de Air a inſtancias de Don Guillelmo, fuè confirmado a inſtancias de Don Archibaldo Douglas ſu hijo, el año veinte y dos de ſu reino y de nueſtro Señor de mil docientos y treinta y ſeis; dexò el ſeñor Archibaldo un hijo llamado Guillelmo como ſu padre, que le heredò, y que hizo coſas dignas del appellido Brigantino, o Douglas.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO SEGUNDO.

Que habla del rey Alexandre *ſegundo*, Alexandre *tercero*, *del rey* Juan Baliolo, *del rey* Roberto Brucio, *de Don* Guillelmo Douglas *el tercero conde*, *de Don* Hugo *tercero*, *y quarto conde*, *de Don* Guillelmo *el valiente y quinto conde de la familia* Douglas, *y de Don* Jayme Douglas *ſexto conde de la familia* Douglas.

1214. AL rey Guillelmo primero ſucediò Alexandre ſegundo ſu hijo, fue llevado a Eſcona, y coronado rey de Eſcocia renovò la confederacion con el rey de Francia Philipe. Caſò el rey Alexandre dos vezes,

9th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1175. This cowardly Lion reigned 49 Years in all, dying *A. D.* 1214. 1166.

Little more mention is made of *Archibald* the fourth Earl of *Douglas*, than of his Father *William*. All I find about him is, that he came off with Succeſs in ſeveral Encounters of no great Moment; as alſo, that the Charter, which *David* I. had granted the City of *Air*, by the Interceſſion of *William Douglas*, was, at the Requeſt of *Archibald* his Son, confirmed by *Alexander* II. in the 22d Year of his Reign, of our Redemption 1236. *Archibald* left a Son called *William*, who inherited his Title and Eſtate, with all the Virtues of his glorious Anceſtors.

CHAPTER XXII.

Of King Alexander II. Alexander III. John Baliol, *and* Robert Bruce, *and* William, Hugh, William *the Hardy*, James, *Earls of* Douglas.

William was ſucceeded by *Alexander* II. his Son; who, being crowned at *Scone*, renewed an antient Alliance with *Philip* II. King of *France*. He married twice. His firſt Wife was *Joan* Siſter to 1214.

Henry

1214. vezes, la primera con Juana hermana del rey Henrique, ſin dexar hijo alguno, la ſegunda con Maria hija de Ingeliamo conde de Coucy que le pariò preſto a ſu hijo primogenito Alexandre. Viviò el rey Alexandre cincuenta y un años, y reino treinta y cinco, que ſe cumplieron en el de mil y docientos y quarenta y nueve.

Alexandre tercero de eſte nombre ſu hijo fue coronado rey de Eſcocia. Muriò el rey Alexandre con treinta y ſiete años de reino, que ſe cumplieron a mil y docientos y ochenta y ſeis, ſin hijos. Los nobles ſe juntaron y dieron un corte (porque havia dos pretendientes) que tres perſonas principales governaſſen lo hazia al norte, y nombraron para ello a Guillelmo Fraſeir obiſpo de San Andres, a Duncano conde de Fifa, y a Juan Comein conde de Bucania, y otros tres la tierra hazia a Inglatierra, Roberto Glauſguenſe, Juan Comein varon eminente, y a Don Guillelmo conde de Douglas, mas el ſe eſcuſò diziendo; que no podia, pues ſu edad no ſe lo permitia, y no era mas que una eſcuſa, pues ſu edad no era muy avanzada aſſi habla el P. Pineda, y aſſi en ſu lugar los nobles nombraron a Jacobo ſeneſcal de Eſcocia, y que eſtos procuraſſen lo de la pacificacion, y juſticia haſta que ſe dieſſe otro corte, &c.

Juan Baliolo fue nombrado rey, y llevado a Eſcona le ſentaron en la piedra, y le coronaron, Juan Baliolo, ſe huyò y muriò en Normandia caſi ciego. Roberto Brucio juntò ſus amigos, y Don Guillelmo conde de Douglas fue el principal dellos, los quales le llevaron a Eſcona, donde le coronaron por rey de Eſcocia, Roberto Brucio diò la batalla contra los Ingleſes que poſſeian caſi toda la Eſcocia, y la perdiò y ſolos tres de ſus amigos le ſiguieron, y ſe llamavan el

Henry II. of *England*, by whom he left no Heir. 1214.
The ſecond was *Mary* the Daughter of *Ingelram* Earl of *Coucy*, in *France*, by whom he had *Alexander*, who ſucceeded him in the Throne. *Alexander* II. died in the fifty-firſt Year of his Age, the thirty-fifth of his Reign, and of our Æra 1249.

Alexander III. his Son and Succeſſor, dying in the 37th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1285, two Pretenders laid Claim to the Crown. A Convention of the States was thereupon held at *Scone*, in which three principal Men, *William Fraſer* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*, *Duncan* Earl of *Fife*, and *John Cumin* Earl of *Bucan*, were named to govern that Part of the Kingdom which lay Northward. To the Government of the Southern Counties, towards *England*, three more were preferred; *viz. Robert* Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, *John Cumin* an eminent Man, and *William* Earl of *Douglas*; but, the latter excuſing himſelf on account of his great Age (though this was but a Pretence, if we believe *F. Pineda*), *James*, Lord High Steward of *Scotland*, was named in his room. To theſe ſix Vicegerents was committed the whole Adminiſtration of the public Affairs, till another Aſſembly of the States ſhould be convened, *&c.*

John Baliol being at length declared King of *Scotland*, he was crowned at *Scone*; but, in the 4th Year of his Reign, being taken Priſoner by *Edward* King of *England*, he was ſent into *Normandy*, where he died ſeveral Years after in Exile. In the mean while *Robert Bruce*, after a Series of ſtrange Viciſſitudes, was crowned at *Scone* by his Friends: One of the principal ones was certainly the Earl of *Douglas*; for, *Robert* having loſt a Battle againſt the *Engliſh*, and being deſerted by almoſt all his Followers,

1285. el conde de Lenox el conde de Douglas, y Don Gilberto Hay todos los demas le abandonaron.

Dexemos por un rato penſar a Don Roberto Brucio lo que a de hazer, y como a de ſalir de ſu intrincado laberinto, y en el entretanto paſſemos a hablar dos palabras de la familia Douglas para parearla con los reyes Eſcotos en lo porvenir, y es: que,

A Don Guillelmo, ſucediò Don Hugo el tercero ſu hijo: quinto conde Douglas, el qual caſò con Margarita hija de Don Alexandre Abernethy, y hermana del ſeñor Hugo lorte Abernethy, pero no tuvo hijos de dicha ſeñora, por lo qual en muriendo dexo por ſu heredero a ſu hermano Don Guillelmo, y fuè el ſexto conde de Douglas, llamado por anthonomaſia el Valiente, y verdaderamente lo era, ſegun relatan los Autores de aquellos tiempos que ninguno oſava ponerſele delante que no le ſugetaſſe; llamavanle el Hermoſo, por que era tan bien agarbado, y formado de cuerpo, que en toda la Europa, no que en Eſcocia ninguno ſe le igualava. Caſò Don Guillelmo Douglas dos vezes, la primera con la hermana del conde Keith, y tuvo dos hijos el mayor llamado Jayme ô Jacobo, que fuè el unico apoyo, que el rey Roberto Brucio tuvo para conſeguir la corona de Eſcocia; tuvo otro hijo de dicha ſeñora llamado Hugo. Muerta eſta ſeñora caſò ſegunda vez con una ſeñora Ingleſa llamada Ferrar, ô Ferrais de la familia de los condes de Darby de la qual tuvo dos hijos el ſeñor conde Douglas, el uno llamado Archibaldo conde de Galloway, y el otro llamado Juan, de quien deſcienden los condes de Dalkeith, Mains, y Lochleven.

Por lo dicho vemos claramente que la familia Douglas eſtà dividida en tantas ramas; viz. en Eſcocia

lowers, the Earl of *Douglas*, the Earl of *Lenos*, and *William Hay*, were the only ones who ſtuck cloſe to *Bruce* in his Adverſity. 1285.

But let us leave awhile *Robert Bruce* ſtrugglin^g with his ill Fortune, and labouring to extricate him- ſelf out of his Difficulties; and return to take a View of the Houſe of *Douglas*, between which, and the Kings, we ſhall henceforth divide our Diſcourſe.

To *William* ſucceeded his Son *Hugh*, fifth Earl of *Douglas*, who married *Marjory* the Daughter of *Alexander*, and Siſter to *Hugh*, Lords of *Abernethy*; but, leaving no Children by this Marriage, his Brother *William*, ſixth Earl of *Douglas*, was his Heir and Succeſſor; who, for his remarkable Valour, which brought him off victorious in all Encounters, was ſurnamed the Hardy. He was alſo called the Fair, as being of ſo comely a Preſence, and well proportioned Shape, that few or none could be equalled to him, not only in *Scotland*, but in all *Europe*. *William* was twice married: In the firſt Place to the Siſter of Lord *Keith*, by whom he had two Sons: *James* the eldeſt was the chief or only Support King *Robert* had to aſcend the Throne of *Scotland*; the ſecond was named *Hugh*. His next Wife was an *Engliſh* Lady called *Ferrar*, or *Ferrais*, of the ſame Houſe with the Earls of *Derby*, by whom he had alſo two Sons, *Archibald* Earl of *Galloway*, and *John*; of whom are deſcended the Earls of *Dalkeith*, *Mains*, and *Lochleven*.

If, in the Progreſs of this Work, the Reader will but obſerve in how many Branches this illuſtrious

1285. Eſcoſia en ſiete o ocho, en Italia, y en Eſpaña, y puede ſer en otras partes del mundo, que los unos, no conoſcen alos otros; que creo verdaderamente que la bendicion que Dios echò a Jacob y a ſu familia, la de Douglas participo della o la robò como Jacob robò el mayorazigo a ſu hermano con eſta diferencia, que la familia de Jacob eſtà del todo extinta, y ſi ay alguno de dicha familia no es conocido por tal, mas la antiquiſſima familia Douglas, cuidaron los autores preſervarla haſta nueſtro tiempo diziendo; que Sayas fundador de eſta antiquiſſima y unica familia tomò el nombre Scoti por orden de Gathelo, que ſu nieto Athanao, o Thanao, ordenò que ſu familia tomaſſe el nombre Brigantino, y que el biſnieto de Thanao, llamado Sholto, ordenò que toda ſu familia dexaſſe el apellido Brigantes y tomaſſe el de Douglas, por lo qual todos ſus deſcendientes deſde entonces haſta hoy militan de baxo de dicho apellido.

Algunos autores dizen que eſte Don Guillelmo Douglas fue el primero conde de la familia Douglas mas ſe engañan, pues es el quinto conde de la familia.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO TERCERO.

Que ſe proſigue lo que acontecio a Don Roberto Brucio, *y a Don* Jacobo Douglas, *el primero de eſte nombre, y ſeptimo conde de* Douglas.

GRan verdad ſe halla ſiempre que la cabeza es la que corre y ara, y caba, y aun pelea, y lo haze todo, y que a no ſer ella para todo, quanto los otros miembros no regidos por ella pueden hazer vale muy poco, lo qual ſe nos propone por exemplo de verdad en eſtos dos Reyes enemigos, que el Ingles con

Family has ſpread itſelf not only in *Scotland*, where no leſs than Seven or Eight are now in a flouriſhing State, but alſo in *Italy* and *Spain* (and who knows in how many other Parts of the World), I don't doubt but he will conclude with me, that a like Bleſſing to that which the Almighty gave the Houſe of *Jacob*, was beſtowed on the Houſe of *Douglas*; with this only Difference, that *Jacob*'s Lineage is now either wholly extinct, or at leaſt hidden in Obſcurity; whereas we can trace the lineal Deſcent of the *Douglas* Family, from *Sayas* its Firſt Founder, and the *Scoti*, to *Thanao* the Firſt of the *Brigantes*; from *Thanao* to *Sholto*, who firſt bore the Name of *Douglas*; and from *Sholto*, by a continued Line, to all his preſent Deſcendants; who have kept up, in its full Luſtre, the Glory of their illuſtrious Name. 1285.

Some Authors have pretended, that this laſt *William* was the Firſt Earl of the Family; but are miſtaken; ſince we have ſhewn him to be the Sixth of the *Douglaſes* that was honoured with this Title.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Giving an Account of what befel King Robert Bruce, *and* James Douglas, *the Firſt of that Name, and Seventh Earl of* Douglas.

IN all human Actions, even ſuch as require the greateſt Strength of Body, the Head ſhould be the principal Agent. Without its Direction whatever the other Members can do, proves but ineffectual Labour. We find this well exemplified in the Caſe of King *Robert Bruce* and *Edward* II. of *England*:

1370. toda ſu potencia (qual nunca de tanta gente ſe viò en Inglaterra dende la creacion del mudo) no hizo nada, y el Eſcoto, con treinta mil faliò con la ſuya, porque el rey Eduardo con toda la multitud ſe huyò, y el rey Roberto con ſu poquedad ganò la batalla: El rey Roberto haviendo obſervado la huida del rey Ingles ordenò a Don Jayme Douglas que con quinientos cavallos fueſſe tras el, &c.

El rey Roberto Brucio paſſo en Hibernia, y en ſu auſencia dexo a Don Jayme Douglas por frontero. Eduardo rey de Inglaterra ſabida la auſencia del rey Eſcoto, entrò por Eſcocia, de la qual fue rechazado por Don Jayme Douglas, y le matò tres capitanes principales ſin la otra gente comun. Juſgando Roberto Brucio, que Juan Baliolo como inhabil avia renunciado el titulo real en el rey Ingles y que el reino avia holgado de le recibir a el por rey, embiò a Don Jayme Douglas a Baliolo que como dixe eſtava en Francia, prometiendole mucho porque renunciaſſe, &c.

Mas, nombro el rey Roberto a Don Jacobo Douglas deſpues de ſu muerte para llevar al ſanto ſepulcro ſu corazon y enterrarle alla, a ſu buelta tocò en Eſpaña, y como el rey Don Alonſo tenia guerras con los Moros, Don Jacobo Douglas le acompaño con los ſuyos, pero todos ſus compañeros, y el perecieron en la batalla, y eſte es, el Douglas, de quien Zurita en ſus anales habla, diziendo maravillas tanto del capitan como de toda ſu compañia.

Para acabar con los hechos de Don Jayme Douglas, porque ſi ſe relataſſen todos, ſeria nunca acabar, pues no me encargue dellos, ſino deſlindar

ſu

land: The *Engliſh* Monarch, with ſuch a Multitude of Men as *England* never ſaw before aſſembled in a Body, was worſted, and put to Flight; whereas the *Scottiſh* Prince, with 30,000 Men only, got a glorious Victory, and firmly eſtabliſhed himſelf in the Poſſeſſion of his Kingdom. After the Defeat, Sir *James Douglas* was detached by *Robert* to purſue *Edward* with Five hundred Horſe, *&c.* 1370.

King *Robert Bruce* having Occaſion to go to *Ireland*, left Sir *James* to govern in his Abſence. *Edward* hearing that *Scotland* was without its King, thought this a fit Opportunity to attack it; but was repulſed, and again defeated by Sir *James Douglas*; who, amongſt other Men of leſs Note, ſlew Three of *Edward*'s Captains with his own Hand. *Robert* judging, that *John Baliol*, having baſely renounced his Right to the Crown of *Scotland* in Favour of a foreign Prince, the *Scots* were diſpoſed to acknowlege no other King but their Deliverer, ſent Sir *James Douglas* to *Baliol*, then in *France*, to procure, by great Promiſes, his reſigning his Title and Right to the Crown, *&c.*

Sir *James* was alſo choſen by King *Robert* to carry his Heart to *Jeraſalem* after his Death, and there to bury it near the Holy Sepulchre. On his Return to *Scotland*, putting into *Spain*, where King *Alphonſus* then waged War againſt the *Moors*, Sir *James* attended the *Spaniſh* King in a Battle againſt the Infidels; but was ſlain, with all his Followers. This is the *Douglas* mentioned by *Zurita* in his Annals; who relates Wonders both of him and the other *Scots* who fought under his Command.

To conclude with Sir *James*, and his Exploits; which, wholly to relate, would be an endleſs Taſk, and foreign to my Purpoſe; it is not much to be re-

1370. ſu proſapia, digo: Que Don Jayme Douglas llamado comunmente el bueno, dizen algunos autores haver ſido el primero que fundò y eſtableciò la familia; mas ſe engañan a ſabiendas, ſi an leido las hiſtorias, y ſi no las an leido, ſu dezir no es de mucho peſo para con los que las leyeron, pues hallan que huvo muchos centenares de dicha familia antes de el, que eran muy poderoſos, pues ſacavan diez mil, veinte mil, y treinta mil ſoldados bien armados y proveidos para defender a los amigos, y ofender a los que ofenderlos quiſieſſen, mas ſi dixeſſen, que fue, el que puſo a la familia Douglas, en la mas alta cumbre de grandeza a lo moderno, aprobaré la aſſercion, porque eſte Don Jayme parecia mas preſto ſeñor abſoluto y principe ſoberano, que ſubdito. Eſte Don Jayme fue hijo, ſegun dixe, de Don Guillelmo Douglas, de la primera muger, hermana del lorte Keith.

Dexo el Rey Roberto Brucio un hijo llamado David, el qual fue de Eduardo Baliolo, con ayuda del rey Ingles impedido de tomar la poſſeſion del reino que ſu padre Roberto dexado le havia, &c. A Don Jayme el Bueno ſucediò Don Hugho Douglas; del qual hablaremos en el capitulo ſiguiente.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO QUARTO.

Que habla del rey Eduardo Baliolo, *del rey* David Brucio, *de Don* Hugho Douglas, *el quarto de eſte nombre y de Don* Archibaldo Douglas, *ſegundo de eſte nombre.*

A Don Roberto Brucio ſucedio ſu hijo David, al qual los nobles reconocieron por tal, mas como Eduardo Baliolo inſtigado del rey Ingles, procuraſſe la corona de Eſcocia para ſi, pues era el ſuceſor

garded that ſome Authors have heedleſsly accounted this valiant Knight, commonly called Good Sir *James*, the firſt Founder and Eſtabliſher of his Family. Such an Aſſertion betrays either a great Ignorance of Hiſtory, or Want of Attention: For, whoever is never ſo little acquainted with ancient Records, muſt have obſerved ſeveral Hundreds of his Predeceſſors, who were all in Poſſeſſion of an high Rank and Power; this Family bringing, at different times, Ten, Twenty, or Thirty thouſand fighting Men into the Field, either to defend their Friends, or attack their Enemy. If they ſaid it was from Sir *James* this noble Family received a Pitch of Greatneſs it had not hitherto attained, I ſhould not diſapprove of the Expreſſion; for ſuch indeed was the Knight's Authority and Riches as made him equal to a ſovereign Prince rather than a private Gentleman. 1370.

Robert Bruce left a Son called *David*, who was oppoſed, in the Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom, by *Edward Baliol*, ſupported by the *Engliſh* Arms. To Good Sir *James* ſucceeded *Hugh Douglas* his Brother: Of whom we are to ſpeak in the next Chapter.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of King David Bruce, Edward Baliol, *and* Hugh Douglas, *Fourth of the Name, and* Archibald, *the Second of the Name, Earls of* Douglas.

David was acknowleged King of *Scotland* by the States after his Father's Death; but *Edward Baliol*, who, according to ſome Authors, had a true Right to the Crown, truſting to the *Engliſh*

1370. ceſor verdadero, ſegun affirman algunos autores, intentò hazerlo, creyendo, que el rey Ingles era ſu verdadero amigo, pero ſe engañava, porque le tomò como un eſpantajo, para facilitar la conquiſta de dicho reino para ſi, y no para Baliolo, como vemos al Frances que quando tiene un diſguſto, contra los Ingleſes, toma el eſpantajo, del Pretendiente, el qual no ſe cata de la politica Franceſa, mas como los Ingleſes no ſean eſpantadizos, como ni tanpoco lo fueron los Eſcotos en eſta ocaſion, Baliolo ſe bolviò en Inglaterra, como el Pretendiente en Francia, y aſſi David Brucio tomo la poſſeſion de la corona de Eſcocia; muriò eſte rey a los quarenta y ſiete años de ſu edad, y a los treinta y nueve de ſu reino, a mil, y trecientos y ſetenta de nueſtro Redentor, &c.

1370. Aqui Hector y el P. Pineda ſe engañan, poniendo por ſuceſor immediato de Don Jayme Douglas el Bueno, a Don Archibaldo Douglas, y no fue, ſino Don Hugho el quarto, ſu hermano. Al ſeñor Don Jayme el Bueno ſucediò Don Hugho el quarto de eſte nombre, muriò ſin hijos; del qual no hallamos coſas dignas de mencionar ſolamente que renunciò la dignidad, eſtados, y el reſto de ſus averes en favor de ſu hermano Don Archibaldo Douglas.

Eſte Don Archibaldo Douglas lorte de Galloway, y governador de Eſcocia, fuè el que hizo huir al rey Eduardo Baliolo en la batalla de Annanda a Carlyle medio deſnudo, y deſpues le forzò retirarſe en Inglaterra mal de ſu grado y del de Eduardo rey Ingles, en tiempo, que los negocios de Baliolo ivan muy proſperos, y los del rey David, muy de caida, y los ſeñores Eſcoceſes digo la mayor parte, ſe havia ſu getado al conquiſtador, y pueſta ſu cerviz en la gamela: Eſte Don Archibaldo Douglas, fuè el que librò

King's Friendſhip and Aſſiſtance, attempted to recover his Father's Kingdom; but was greatly diſappointed in his Hopes; as the only Aim of the *Engliſh* was, to make a Tool of *Baliol*, and to conquer the Kingdom for their own ſelves, much in the ſame manner as we now ſee the *French*, whenever they are at Variance with the *Engliſh*, ſet up the Pretender, as a Scarecrow to frighten them into their own Meaſures: But, as the *Engliſh* are not eaſily ſcared in our Days, no more were then the *Scots*; and *Baliol* was forced to fly for Refuge into *England*, as the Pretender did lately into *France*, *David Bruce* remaining firmly eſtabliſhed in the Throne. This King died in the Forty-ſeventh Year of his Age, about the Thirty-ninth of his Reign; of our Lord 1370, *&c.* 1370.

Here *Hector* and *F. Pineda* are miſtaken, ſaying, that *Archibald Douglas* was the immediate Succeſſor of Good Sir *James*. Unto him ſucceeded *Hugh* the Fourth his German Brother, and Eighth Earl of *Douglas*; about whom, all we find in Hiſtory is, that he reſigned his Title and Eſtate to his Half-brother *Archibald Douglas*. 1370.

This *Archibald*, who was Lord of *Galloway*, and Governor of *Scotland*, ſurpriſed and defeated *Edward Baliol* at *Annand*; from which Place the latter fled, half naked, to *Carliſle*; and was ſince obliged to retired further into *England*, much againſt his Will, and the *Engliſh* King's, who had ſpurred him on to this War. Even at a time when *Baliol*'s Affairs went as proſperouſly on as *Bruce*'s were deſperate; the greateſt Part of the *Scottiſh* Nobility having deſerted his Cauſe, and gone over to his Competitor's, *Archibald*,

1370. brò a todo el reino de Eſcocia de la eſclavitud Ingleſa que como dixe tomo a Baliolo como eſpantajo, eſte Don Archibaldo Douglas fue el unico que puſo la corona en la cabeza del rey David Brucio, y aun el cetro en ſus manos, moſtrandoſe al miſmo tiempo muy afable hazia a ſus paiſanos y no ſobervio entre ſus conocidos, poniendo eſpanto y temor al miſmo tiempo a ſus enemigos, &c.

Muriò Don Archibaldo Douglas en la batalla que los Eſcotos dieron a los Ingleſes en el lugar llamado Halidon-hill, defendiendo ſu patria, con tanta magnanimidad, valor, animo y nobleza, qual a ſu antiquiſſima familia era anexa; aſſi acabo ſu vida (el que deviera vivir para ſiempre) el Viriatus, el Scipion, y el Anibal Eſcoces. Su hermano mayor Hugho, que havia renunciado el titulo en ſu favor viviò nueve ò diez años mas, que el, y muriò ſin hijos, por lo qual Don Guillelmo el tercero de eſte nombre ſu ſubrino le ſucediò y hijo de Don Archibaldo ſeñor de Galloway.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO QUINTO.

Que trata del rey Roberto Eſtuart, *y de Don* Guillelmo Douglas, *tercero de eſte nombre, y pretendiente de la corona de* Eſcocia, *y de ſu hijo Don* Jayme Douglas, *decimo conde de* Douglas.

MUerto el rey David Brucio; los ſeñores del reino ſe juntaron luego en un lugar llamado Lytquo para nombrar rey, y la mayor parte queria a Roberto Eſtuart, ſino que ſobre veniendo Don Guillelmo Douglas con grande exercito pidiendo el reino que dezia deverſele, por parte de Don David Cumenio ſu primo, pues era el mas inmediato ſuceſor a la corona, ademas del derecho que tenia en virtud de la donacion de Baliolo

en

chibald, taking his Prince's forſaken Cauſe, ſettled the tottering Crown on his Head, and delivered *Scotland* from a foreign Yoke. Nor did ſo great a Succeſs ever elate him beyond the Bounds of his natural Modeſty and Affability. It appears, on the contrary, that his ſocial Virtues ever made him as much the Delight of his Friends and Countrymen, as the military ones had made him the Terror of the Enemies of his Country, *&c.* 1370.

Archibald was ſlain in the great Battle he gave the *Engliſh* at *Halidon-hill*, fighting with the Valour and Intrepidity which became a *Douglas:* With him fell the *Viriatus*, the *Scipio*, and *Annibal*, of *Scotland*. His elder Brother *Hugh*, who had reſigned the Title in his favour, outlived him ſome Nine or Ten Years, and, dying without Children, was ſucceeded by *William* the Third of the Name, his Nephew, and Son to *Archibald* Lord of *Galloway*.

CHAPTER XXV.

Of King Robert Stuart, *and* William *the Third of the Name, Ninth Earl of* Douglas, *and Pretender to the Crown of* Scotland, *and* James *his Son, Tenth Earl of* Douglas.

AFter *David*'s Deceaſe, the States convened at *Linlithgow* to name a King; and the greateſt Part were for crowning *Robert Stuart*, when *William* Earl of *Douglas* appeared, with a great Number of Attendants, claiming the Throne, by virtue of a Right he derived both from *Baliol* and the *Cumins*, as being deſcended in the Fourth Degree from *Margaret* eldeſt Daughter to *David* Earl of *Huntingdon* Brother

1370. en favor de ſu familia, mas reſiſtiéronle los principales del reino, algunos de los quales creia el tener de ſu parte, y le dieron a entender que tenia pocos votos, y con eſto conſintiò en la elecion de Roberto Eſtuart a condicion que ſu hija Eufemia (que tenia de la primera muger) caſaſſe con Jacobo Douglas primogenito de Don Guillelmo ſu competidor, y quedaron muy amigos, y luego llevaron a Roberto Eſtuart a Eſcona, y le coronaron.

El ſeñor conde Douglas viſto el robo que los Ingleſes cometieron en Eſcocia, abalanzò con veinte mil hombres a hazer lo que los Ingleſes hizieron en Eſcocia, pero ſe bolviò cargado tanto de robos como de peſtilencia, y fuè la tercera que ſe viò en Eſcocia que aconteciò en el año de mil y trecientos y ochenta, por lo qual afloxo algun tanto la guerra entre eſtos dos reinos. Don Guillelmo Douglas muriò, por medio de una maligna calentura en el caſtillo de Douglas, en el año 1384; y le ſucediò ſu hijo mayor Don Jayme ſegundo de eſte nombre, y decimo conde de Douglas, no inferior en animo, y nobles partes al padre, y a ſus antipaſſos, en nada, excepto en no haver las Parcas hilado largo eſtambre, porque muriò muy joven. Muriò en la batalla de Otterburn, en la

Brother to King *William*; whereas *Robert Stuart* was only in the Fifth Degree from *Iſabel*, Second Daughter to the aforeſaid *David*: But finding he would have the Oppoſition of the principal Part of the Nobles, and even of ſuch as were reputed his chief Friends, he dropt his Undertaking, and readily conſented to the Promotion of *Robert*, on Condition, that the new King ſhould give his eldeſt Daughter *Eufemia* in Marriage to the Earl's eldeſt Son *James*. Being thus united by ſtronger Bands of Intereſt to *Robert*, *William* accompanied him to *Scone*, where he was crowned, *A. D.* 1370. 1380.

Of this *William*, and *Margaret Stewart* his third Wife, ſprung the Branch of *Angus*, which equalled all the other Branches in Riches, Power, and Valour; and ſucceeded at laſt in place of the Stock, *George* their Son inheriting the Earldom of *Angus* by the Right of his Mother, ſole Heireſs to her Father *Thomas Stuart* Earl of *Angus*.

In the Year 1380, *William* Earl of *Douglas* entered *England* at the Head of 20000 Men, in Repriſal for the Depredations committed by the *Engliſh* in *Scotland*; but, returning home laden with Spoils and Booty, he carried back the Peſtilence into his Country, the third which is recorded to have raged in *Scotland*, by which the Heat of War between the two Kingdoms was ſomething abated. *William* died of a Fever, in the Caſtle of *Douglas*, in the Year 1384; and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt Son *James*, the ſecond of that Name, tenth Earl of *Douglas*, who was inferior to his Father only in point of Fortune, being cut off in his Prime by a glorious, though untimely Death: For, having made an Irruption into *England*, in the Year 1388, and put all the Country under Contribution, as far as the County of *Durham*, *Henry* and *Ralph Piercy* marched to

cut

1390. la flor de ſu edad en el año 1388. Caſò dos vezes, la primera con Doña Eufemia hija del rey Don Roberto, que le pariò un hijo que no viviò mas de medio año, con una otra ſeñora tuvo dos el mayor llamado Guillelmo del qual deciende la familia de Drumlanrig, y el ſegundo Archibaldo de quien tiene ſu origen la familia Cavers, le ſucediò Don Archibaldo ſu hermano.

Roberto el ſegundo muriò el 19 de Abril año 1390, en el de ſetenta y quatro de ſu edad, y de ſu reino 20.

cut off his Retreat; but *Douglas*, carrying all before him, obliged the Enemy to ſhut themſelves up in *Newcaſtle*, whither the *Scots* followed them quite up to the Gates, daring and defying the *Engliſh* out of their Walls. *Henry Piercy*, enraged with their repeated Inſults, challenged the Earl of *Douglas* to ſingle Combat; but was unhorſed at the firſt Encounter, and his Spear carried off by the *Scot* as a Trophy. This brought on the famous Battle of *Otterburn*, which coſt the Earl of *Douglas* his Life, on the Moment that Victory was going to declare on his Side. However, the Eagerneſs of his Friends to revenge their General's Death, completed what his Arm had begun, and intirely defeated the Enemy. Thus fell *James* in the Flower of his Age, in the Year 1388. He had married twice: By his firſt Wife *Eufemia*, Daughter to King *Robert*, he had a Son who lived not half a Year. By another Lady he had two Sons, *William*, of whom is deſcended the Houſe of *Drumlanrig*, as is evident by the Charters; and *Archibald*, of whom is come the Houſe of *Cavers*. The chief Title and Eſtate devolved to his Brother *Archibald* ſurnamed *The Grim*, on account of his ſtern and auſtere Countenance. 1390.

Robert the Second died the 19th of *April* 1390, in the 74th Year of his Age, of his Reign the 20th.

CHAP-

1390.

CAPITULO VEGESIMO SEXTO.

Que habla de Roberto *tercero, y de Don* Archibaldo Douglas, *tercero de eſte nombre, onzeno conde de* Douglas, *y ſeñor de* Bothwell.

A Roberto ſegundo, ſucediò Roberto tercero, el qual ſe llamava Juan, ſegun dize Buchanan, &c.

Don Archibaldo Douglas preſervo ſu dignidad y animo que de ſus mayores avia heredado, pues enſeño a los enemigos en la batalla de Otterburn, que avia uno de la familia Brigantina o Douglas, con las proeſas y valentias que en dicha batalla obrò. Rehuſò por lo hecho la dignidad de duque, que el rey ofrecido le havia, dignidad, no muy conocida en aquellos

1390.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of Robert III. *and* Archibald *the third of the Name, eleventh Earl of* Douglas, *Lord of* Bothwell.

Robert II. being dead, his Son *John* was proclaimed King; but, at his Acceſſion to the Crown, the States of the Kingdom, on a ſuperſtitious Obſervation of the Calamities which had attended the Reigns of two neigbouring Kings of the Name of *John*, and the extraordinary Succeſs of the two preceding *Roberts*, appointed his Name to be changed to *Robert*. This Prince was, according to *Buchanan* and other Authors, born during the late King's Marriage with *Euphemia* Daughter to *Hugh* Earl of *Roſs*, of *Elizabeth Moore*, whom the King, to legitimate the Children he had by her, or induced by the Love he ſtill bore the Mother, married after the Deceaſe of *Eufemia*. Not content with this, *Robert* prevailed on the Aſſembly of the States to ſettle the Crown on his eldeſt Son by *Elizabeth*, and his Poſterity, ſetting by the lawful Children he had by his firſt Marriage; a Circumſtance worthy the Obſervation of the zealous Aſſerters of the hereditary, divine, and indefeaſible, Right of the Houſe of *Stuart* to the Crowns of *England* and *Scotland*.

Archibald, eleventh Earl of *Douglas*, kept up the great Reputation he had acquired, during his Brother's Life, at the Battle of *Otterburn*, and on many more Occaſions; but, ſatisfied with the real and ſolid Honour he had deſerved by his Actions, he refuſed, as an empty Shadow, the Dignity of a Duke (a Title then new in *Scotland*), which the

1390. aquellos tiempos, la qual dignidad ſu majeſtad ſe ſirviò conferir a ſu proprio hijo y hermano, haziendo les duques de Albany. Muriò Don Archibaldo el año 1400. dexando tras ſi una honrada, y Chriſtiana memoria, juntamente, con la de valeroſo, y muy prudente. Caſò con la hija de Don Andreas Murray hermana del hijo de Don David Bruce, y governador de Eſcocia, con ella tuvo la ſeñoria de Bothwell, y otros eſtados. De dicha ſeñora tuvo Don Archibaldo dos hijos y una hija el mayor llamado Guillelmo, que muriò un año antes del padre ſin hijos, el ſegundo llamado Archibaldo que ſucediò al padre en los eſtados y titulos, la hija llamada Marjory caſò con el principe David de Eſcocia, reynò el rey Roberto 16 años, 1406 de C.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO SEPTIMO.

Que habla del governador Roberto, *de ſu hijo* Murdock, *y de Don* Archibaldo *quarto, duodecimo conde de* Douglas, *ſeñor de* Bothwell, Galloway, *y* Annandale, *primero duque de* Touraine, *ſeñor de* Longueville, *y* Mariſcal *de* Francia.

1406. EL rey Roberto muerto, los eſtados alzaron por rey de Eſcocia a ſu hijo Jacobo primero, y nombraron por governador ô regente a Don Roberto hermano

King would have conferred on him at the ſame time he beſtowed it on his own Son and Brother, who were then created Dukes of *Albany*. *Archibald* died in the Year 1400, leaving behind him an honourable Memory of his Valour, Prudence, and Piety. He had married the Daughter of *Andrew Murray*, Siſter's Son to King *David Bruce*, and Governor of *Scotland*, by her he got the Lordſhip of *Bothwell*, and other Lands. She bore him two Sons and a Daughter; the eldeſt, called *William*, died a Year before his Father, and without Iſſue; the ſecond, named *Archibald*, ſucceeded his Father in his Title and Eſtate; and as to the Daughter *Marjory*, ſhe was married to *David* Prince of *Scotland*; who was afterwards cut off by the unnatural Barbarity of his Uncle *Robert* the Governor. Some time after his Death, an Account being brought to the unfortunate King his Father, of his ſecond Son *James* being detained and confined by the King of *England*, he was ſo overpowered by Grief, that, abſtaining from all manner of Food, he died three Days after he had received the News, in the 16th Year of his Reign, *A. D.* 1406. 1390.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Of Robert *the Governor, and his Son* Murdoch, *and* Archibald *the fourth of the Name, twelfth Earl of* Douglas, *Lord of* Bothwell, Galloway, *and* Annandale, *firſt Duke of* Touraine, *Lord of* Longueville, *and Marſhal of* France.

THE King being dead, and Prince *James*, his lawful Heir, a Priſoner in *England*, the States of *Scotland* made Choice of *Robert*, the late King's 1406.

1406. hermano del rey muerto, porque Jacobo era incapaz de regir, pues estava en Inglaterra prisionero, &c. Carlos delfin de Francia, abandonado de todos sus aliados, pidiò al governador, que le embiasse ayuda para defenderse de sus enemigos, que eran mas poderosos que el, el regente se la embiò, y por general a Don Juan conde de Buchan, â otros muchos señores, y a Don Archibaldo Douglas, al qual el delfin Carlos conferiò la dignidad de duque asignandole el Ducado de Touraine, para el y sus succesores; le diò tanbien la señoria de Longueville, ademas de hazerle marisçal de Francia, que solamente los muy valientes ocupan el dicho cargo; este Archibaldo era conde de Wigton hijo de Don Archibaldo conde de Douglas, que se casò con Doña Margarita hija del rey Roberto tercero, la qual ordenò que la enterrassen en la iglesia de Linclouden, y para prueva de lo dicho hallaran en su sepulcro este epitaphio,

Hic jacet Margarita Scotiæ Regis Filia, Comitissa de Douglas, Vallis Annandiæ & Gallovidiæ Domina.

Despues de pocos años, el conde Douglas passò en Francia para tomar la posesion de dicho ducado (porque el hijo se le cediò) fue hecho duque de Touraine, con privilegio que sus sucessores heredassen dicho ducado para siempre, poco despues desto fue muerto en la famosa batalla de Verneùil, A. C. 1424.

CAPI-

Brother, to be ſole Regent of the Kingdom. *Robert* made a good Uſe of an Authority he had acquired by the Murder of his Nephew, and other baſe and unlawful Practices; for he ſhewed as much perſonal Bravery, as Conduct and Clemency, in his Adminiſtration. Under his Regency *Charles* Dauphin of *France*, being deſerted by all his Allies, and a great Part of his own Subjects, ſent an Embaſſador into *Scotland* to demand Succours againſt the *Engliſh*. A good Number of Men were immediately diſpatched to the Aſſiſtance of the *French* Prince, under the Command of *John* Earl of *Buchan* the Regent's Son. The Nobleman who made the greateſt Figure in this Expedition, was *Archibald* Earl of *Wigton*, Son to *Archibald* Earl of *Douglas*, by *Margaret*, Daughter to King *Robert* III. who is buried in the Church of *Linclouden*, with this Inſcription on her Tomb: 1406.

Hic jacet Margarita Scotiæ Regis Filia, Comitiſſa de Douglas, Vallis Annandiæ & Gallovidiæ Domina.

The Dauphin rewarded *Archibald*'s Valour with the Dukedom of *Touraine*, the Reverſion of which he gave to the Earl of *Douglas* his Father, who was created abſolute Duke of *Touraine*, and Lord of *Longueville*, and his Title and Eſtate ſettled on his Heirs Male for ever. Some Years after the Earl of *Douglas*, going himſelf into *France*, was inſtalled in his Duchy of *Touraine*; and, not long after, ſlain in the famous Battle of *Verneuil*, *A D.* 1424.

1420.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO OCTAVO.

Que habla de Jayme *primero, y de Don* Archibaldo *quinto, trezeno conde de* Douglas, *primero conde de* Wigton, *señor de* Bothwell, Galloway, *y* Annandale, *segundo duque de* Touraine, *señor de* Longueville, *y Mariſcal de* Francia.

MUerto el governador Roberto, Mordoch ſu hijo le ſucediò en la regencia del reino, hombre apocado, ſin eſpiritu, capazidad, y ni partes ſuficientes para governar un reino, pues era inhabil para governar ſu propria familia, el qual viendo que ſu govierno era mas preſto menoſpreciado, que preciado, tanto de los vaſallos, como de ſus proprios hijos, deſobedecido, embiò embaxadores en Inglaterra para combidar a Jayme primero, que eſtava alla priſionero, con la corona de Eſcocia, pues era el verdadero ſuceſſor, rogando tanbien al rey de Inglaterra, ſe dignaſſe darle ſu libertad, &c.

A Jayme primero, ſucediò Jayme ſegundo ſu hijo, que no tenia mas de ſiete años, incapaz de tomar las riendas del govierno, por lo qual los eſtados nombraron por regente a Alexandre Levingſton, y por chanceller a Guillelmo Creighton, que lo era viviendo

1420.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Of James I. *and* Archibald *the fifth of the Name, thirteenth Earl of* Douglas, *firſt Earl of* Wigton, *Lord of* Bothwell, Galloway, *and* Annandale, *ſecond Duke of* Touraine, *Lord of* Longueville, *and Marſhal of* France.

Robert the Governor, dying in the mean time, had been ſucceeded in the Regency by *Murdoch* his Son, a Man of low Spirit, and ſcarce fit to govern his own Family; who, ſeeing his Adminiſtration contemned by the People, and his Orders diſobeyed by his own Sons, ſent a ſolemn Embaſſy into *England* to invite *James* the lawful King into *Scotland*, and to prevail upon the *Engliſh* to conſent to the King's Departure. Things being amicably adjuſted, *James* ſet out for his Kingdom in the Year 1423, after 18 Years Confinement. 1423. He was no ſooner firmly ſettled in the Throne, but, upon ſome ſlight Suſpicion, or, as ſome ſay, for ſome unguarded Expreſſion uttered againſt his Government, he ſent to Priſon the Earl of *Douglas*, and ſeveral other Lords who had been moſt inſtrumental in procuring the King's Liberty, and his Return to *Scotland*. *Douglas* was releaſed, after a long Confinement, by the Mediation of the Queen and Prelates, *A. D.* 1430.

James I. was treacherouſly aſſaſſinated at *Perth*, by the Inſtigation of *Walter* Earl of *Athol*, Son to King *Robert* II. in the 13th Year of his Reign, of our Lord 1436. *James* II. his Son and Succeſſor, 1436. being but ſeven Years of Age at his Father's Death, and unable to hold the Reins of Government, *Alexander Levingſton* was declared Regent, by the Appointment of the States of the Kingdom, and *Wil-*

1436. viendo ſu padre, le confirmaron en dicho pueſto, para cuidar de la educacion del joven rey.

Tocante Don Archibaldo, que deviera ocupar dicho cargo, por ſer pariente del rey, y merecedor de dicha dignidad, no ſe cuidaron los eſtados nombrarle, por verle tan poderoſo, y con tantos eſtados como conde de Bothwell, Galloway, y Annandale, duque de Touraine, ſeñor de Longueville, y Mariſcal de Francia. El conde ſe tuvo por afrentado, en haver los eſtados preferido a dos barones, y no de los mas eſtirados, mas no viviò mucho tiempo para vengarſe de la injuria. Caſò con Doña Mauld hija del conde de Crawford, la qual le pariò dos hijos el mayor llamado Guillelmo, y el ſegundo David, tuvo tanbien una hija llamada Beatrix.

CAPITULO VIGESIMO NONO.

Que habla de Jayme *ſegundo, y de Don* Guillelmo *catorzeno conde de* Douglas, *y ſe da cuenta de las diſcenſiones que acaeciron entre las familias de* Stuart, *y* Douglas.

1440. DExamos en el capitulo antecedente a Jayme ſegundo debaxo de las direciones de Alexandre Levingſton, y Guillelmo Creighton cuyos talentos ſe enpleavan mas preſto en ſembrar diſcordias en los eſtados del principe que eſtava debaxo de la direcion de los ſobredichos, que inſtruerle, como ſe devria de governar al reino, y a ſus ſubditos agradar. A Don Archibaldo ſucediò ſu hijo mayor Don Guillelmo Douglas quarto de eſte nombre y catorzeno conde Douglas, &c. y tercero duque de Tou-

liam Creighton continued Chancellor of *Scotland*, as he had been in the late King's Reign; and the young King's Guard and Education were committed to their Care. 1436.

As to *Archibald* Earl of *Douglas*, being a Man of great Eſtate, as Earl of *Bothwell*, *Galloway*, and *Annandale*, Duke of *Touraine*, Lord of *Longueville*, and Marſhal of *France*, the Nobility, far from endeavouring to put him in Poſſeſſion of the firſt Dignity of the State, had choſen *Levingſton* and *Creighton* to be a Check upon him. *Douglas* juſtly reſented the Injury done to his high Rank and Birth, by the Advancement of ſuch Men as the Regent and Chancellor; but did not live long enough to revenge it, dying at *Reſtalrig*, in the Year 1438. *Archibald* had married *Mauld* Daughter to the Earl of *Crawford*, by whom he had two Sons *William* and *David*, and a Daughter named *Beatrix*.

CHAPTER XXIX.

Of James *the ſecond, and* William *fourteenth Earl of* Douglas, *giving an Account of the Origin of the Diſſenſions which happened between the Houſes of* Stuart *and* Douglas.

WE left *James* II. under the Tutorage of *Alexander Levingſton* and *William Creighton*, whoſe Talents were employed rather to ſow Diſcord in their Prince's Dominions, than to inſtruct him how to govern them. *William Douglas*, the fourth of the Name, had ſucceeded his Father *Archibald* in his 1440.

1440. Touraine, &c. mas antes de relatar el cuento, que no le tiene, del caſo, dirè que havemos, oido, viſto, y tocado con nueſtras manos, por eſpacio de dos mil años, los progreſos, las valentias, las hazañas, y altos hechos, que la familia Brigantina, aora llamada Douglas obrò tanto en provecho de toda la nacion Eſcoceſa, como tanbien en defenza, de ſu principe, eſte deleitandoſe emplearla en las mas arduas empreſas, y aquella dandole ſu devido, atronando los aires con devidas aclamaciones. Mas contentemoſnos en lo porvenir, para moſtrar al genero humano ſu inconſtancia, y dezir que la rueda de la fortuna no ſe mueve ſiempre de la miſma ſuerte pues hallamos lo contrario, entremeſclados favores, y disfavores, honores, y diſhonores, alegrias, y diſguſtos, y aunque eſta familia ſe augmente, y llegue al mas alto grado que un ſubdito puediera aſpirar, con todo, eſta armonia, y buena concordia entre el principe y ſubdito, y primos no perſeverarà, y la melodia que deleitava los oidos laſtimarà los ojos, y el miſmo oido; enpenzaron zelos, deſabrimientos, y diſguſtos, entre el principe, y dicha familia, ſin porque, aquel ſoſpechoſo, y eſta conociendoſe leal, cauta, y aſſi la armonia ſe deſconcertò, de tal manera que entrambas partes no ſe fiavan la una de la otra, con grandiſſimo detrimento del publico, la deſconfianza que brotò entre el principe, y la familia Douglas, tuvo ſu origen por via de dos malzines el uno chanciller, y el otro governador llamados Livingſton, y Crichton entrambos de baxa ralea comparados con la familia Douglas, porque no eran mas que barones, y no de los mas eſtirados, eſtos (digo yo) fueron el inſtrumento que hosò atacar, minar, y arruinar, la iluſtre, antiquiſſima, y nobiliſſima familia Douglas, eſtos dos infames fueron, digo, los que perpetraron la mas iniqua, vil, y atroz traicion que la injuſticia pudo formar, y la ſin razon executar, pues la infuficiencia e inhabilidad del principe conſentia, y aun

lo

his Title and Eſtate. But, before we come to the Particulars of his tragical Hiſtory, it will be proper for the Reader to look back a little, and take a View of the great Actions done by this illuſtrious Family in Favour of *Scotland*, and her Monarchs; and how, during the Space of near two thouſand Years, they were ever employed in the moſt dangerous and difficult Expeditions, and ever came off with the general Applauſe and Approbation of all the Kingdom. But Fortune, according to its uſual Inconſtancy, alternately diſtributes Favours and Injuries, Joy and Grief, Honours and Humiliations. The *Douglaſes*, after attaining the higheſt Pitch of Grandeur that Subjects can aſpire to, with the almoſt continual Favour and Smiles of their Princes, became at length the Objects of their Suſpicions, and jealous Fears; and were expoſed to the moſt dreadful Effects of a Sovereign's Hatred, and implacable Vengeance. The firſt Diſſenſions between the Kings of *Scotland*, and this powerful Family, began upon ſlender Foundations, and ſuch a Jealouſy, as Princes may eaſily conceive, upon the cautious Deportment of the moſt faithful Subjects, who ſee their Riches and Power a Butt to the Envy of the Court. *Levingſton* and *Creichton*, both ſmall Barons only, and of low Rank compared to the Houſe of *Douglas*, were the firſt who raiſed and headed a powerful Faction againſt *Douglas*; and intirely broke all the Bands of the former reciprocal Confidence and Affection, which had ſo long ſubſiſted between his Houſe and the Sovereign. This they effected by the moſt vile and barbarous Treachery which Iniquity could contrive, and Tyranny execute. The tender Age, and Inſufficiency of the Prince, paved an eaſy Way 1440.

1440. lo ordenava ; por lo qual aviſo a mis payſanos (para no coincidir en el tal deſafuero) de colocàr en el trono a un hombre no muy philoſofo, ni ſanton, ni tanpoco bobo ; baſta que el rey ſepa elegir buenos miniſtros, viz. ſobrios, caſtos, juſtos, nobles, y ricos, y no como el rey Jacobo ſegundo de Eſcocia hizo, eligir a dos pobres hombres, como los arriba nombrados, que a trueco de enriquezerſe no ſe cuidavan arruinar al reino, a la nobleza, y al miſmo rey, como aconteciò en eſte caſo. Prometia, el conde Douglas ſino a exceder a ſus progenitores, a lo menos igualarlos en todo, porque en el entendimiento, excedia a todos ſus contemporaneos, y en las perfeciones corporales ninguno le llegava, eſto dize el P. Pineda en ſu hiſtoria general hablando de eſte conde y duque Douglas. Era llamado comunmente Flor de Flores, tocante lo exterior, y tocante a las partes interiores, que ſon las qualidades del alma era llamado delicias del genero humano, ademas de las dichas perfeciones, ſe le juntavan las ſiguientes preeminencias ; el ſer la familia mas antigua del mundo, porque en eſta Flor de Flores, y Delicias del Genero Humano, ſe cumpliò el año de dos mil y ochocientos, que ſu familia pareciò en eſte mundo ; en eſte joven llegò el tiempo, en que la familia Brigantina o Douglas que es toda una llegò al ſumo de las riquezas, y poder, que un ſubdito pudiera deſear, y aun aſpirar ; contra eſte conde duque Douglas ſe conjuraron, el governador, y el chanciller, que como mendigos, pobres, y de mala ralea, juſgaron que medrarian mucho, y valdrian mas, ſi echavan por tierra, al que no hizo mas que tocarla, pues era muy tierno, y eſto ſolamente huviera ſido ſuficiente razon para le ſalvar, en caſo que cometido huvieſſe algun exſſeſo, ſi ſu primo el rey Jacobo ſegundo huviera tenido, ſentimiento, juizio, religion, y entendimiento. Mas como Chrichton y Livingſton eſpoleados de la avaricia y ambicion proſiguieron ſu maldito intento contra quien nunca

Way to the Perpetratiou of their villainous Deſigns. 1446
Next to a Tyrant, the greateſt Scourge of a State is a weak or infant Prince; who, incapable of chooſing good Miniſters, leaves the Country a Prey to ambitious indigent Men, who never ſtick to purchaſe their own Gain and Advancement with the Ruin of their Fellow-ſubjects, and the Prince himſelf. *William* Earl of *Douglas* was endowed with ſuch Parts, as gave Hopes of his equalling, if not ſurpaſſing, the Fame of all his Anceſtors. No Man of his Age, ſays *Pineda* in his general Hiſtory, could be compared with the Earl of *Douglas* for Beauty either of Body or Mind. In regard to his external Parts, he was generally called *The Flower of Flowers*; and, by the Qualities of his Heart and Mind, he merited the Appellation of *The Delight of Mankind*; Beſides theſe natural Perfections, the following Advantages of Fortune greatly contributed to that fatal Preeminency which prompted his Enemies to his Ruin. He deſcended from the moſt antient Family in the World, which had reached, in his time, the two thouſand and eight hundredth Year ſince its firſt Original; and enjoyed, with an opulent and almoſt immenſe Fortune, the higheſt Degree of Power he could be raiſed to in a private Station. A leſs exalted and brilliant Poſt could have excited the Envy of ſuch mean Souls as *Creichton* and *Levingſton*, who ſaw no ſhorter Way to mend their indigent Condition, and raiſe their Families from Obſcurity, than pulling down *Douglas*, whoſe Spoils alone were ſufficient to glut their Avarice and Ambition. Nor were they in the leaſt ſhaken in their fell Purpoſe, by a Conſideration of his Innocence, he having never offered the leaſt Offence to either of them; nor by a

View

1440. les havia ofendido, proſiguieron digo ſus depravadas malicias atizados de la ambicion, e interes, y paraque el mundo no crea, que el amor o interes ſon los que me hazen hablar, quiero deſengañarle, poniendo las miſmas palabras que el P. Pineda pone en ſu hiſtoria general, que ha trecientos años caſi que ſe publicò, tocante eſte caſo. Grandes quadrillas de ladrones deſtruian el reino, y muchos echavan la culpa en el governador, que los queria tener grangeados contra el chanciller, y ſe dezia eſtar confederado, con el poderoſo mozo conde y duque Guillelmo Douglas, por lo qual determinò el chanciller de morir, o de deſcomponer aquellos tratos; todo lo qual no era mas que preſuncion, porque el joven conde y duque Douglas menoſpreciava las perſonas, y mas el latrocinio. Para atajar tanto mal proſigue el P. Pineda eſcrivieron al mozo conde y duque Douglas, y a ſu hermano David rogandolos y combidandolos con parte de la governacion del reino, y que ſe llegaſſen a las cortes para entender en coſas del reino, y ellos aguijoneados de ſus parientes y criados, que eſperavan medrar en oficios, partieron para Edimburgo, y los ſaliò a recebir en el camino el chanciller (el qual ya ſe havia reconciliado con el governador, a condicion de arruinar al conde y duque Douglas), y los regozijò dos dias en el caſtillo Critoun, y dende alli partieron para la corte, yendo el Chanciller encargando mucho al mozo conde y duque quiſieſſe lleyarſe bien con el rey, y anſi otras coſas. No faltaron ſoſpechas entre los del conde y duque de que el chanciller le vendia, y ſe lo aviſaron para que ſe tornaſſe, o que remitieſſe a ſu hermano David a ſu tierra, porque ſi no avia traicion el baſtava, y ſi la

avia

View of his tender Age, which was alone ſufficient to make the greateſt Errors excuſable, had he been guilty of any, to any other Judges but his relentleſs, inhuman, and perfidious, Perſecutors. That nobody may accuſe me of Partiality, or Intereſt, in what I ſhall ſay on this Subject, I will here inſert the very Words of *Pineda* in his general Hiſtory, which was written about three hundred Years ago. "A numerous Gang of Robbers were then infeſting the Kingdom; and many threw the Blame on the Governor, who was accuſed of keeping them in his Pay againſt the Chancellor, and of having joined in a Confederacy with them, and the young Earl of *Douglas*. The Chancellor determined to diſconcert theſe Meaſures, or to die in the Attempt, though in Effect this was a Preſumption injurious to the Earl of *Douglas*, who had certainly as great a Contempt for the Actors of theſe Robberies, as for their Actions. To put an End to theſe Outrages, purſues *Pineda*, a Letter was written to the young Earl and his Brother *David*, inviting them, in the Name of the States of the Kingdom, to take their Seats in Parliament, there to adviſe upon the Urgencies of the State. The young Noblemen, ſpurred on by their Relations and Followers, who were ambitious of Honours and Employments, ſet out for *Edinburgh*. The Chancellor (who was by this time reconciled to the Governor, and had made the Ruin of the Earl of *Douglas* an Article of their Agreement) went out to meet them, and ſplendidly entertained them two Days in his Caſtle of *Creichton*; where, having put *Douglas* in mind of his Duty to his Prince, with many more like Inſinuations, they jointly proceeded in their Journey to the Court. Some Suſpicion was entertained amongſt the young Earl's Attendants, of the Chancellor's betraying him; and he was adviſed to turn back, or at leaſt to ſend home his Brother *David*; for, if no Treaſon was intended, his Perſon 1440.

1440. avia el uno ſe ſalvaria, ſegun el conſejo que ſu padre dado le havia en ſu poſtrimera ora, mas el no quiſo eſcuchar nada diziendo: que ſu primo no le urdia traicion, pues nunca le havia ofendido, y ſe diò prieſſa por entrar en la fortaleza, adonde fue muy bien recebido, y ſeſtejado del rey algunos dias. Quando al governador y chanciller pareciò dieron manera de los prender, eſtando con el rey comiendo, y quitando los manteles al redropelo con lo que eſtava encima de la meſa, les puſieron delante una cabeza de toro, que en aquellas tierras es ſeñal de muerte, y el conde y duque, y ſu hermano David, con la demas gente de ſu valia quiſieron huyr, mas la mucha gente armada los prendio, y ſacando los fuera de la fortaleza los degollaron, quebrantando los derechos, natural, divino, y humano en los engaños que les trataron, año de mil y quatrocientos y quarenta. Venſe Pineda G. H.

He pueſto eſte caſo para hazer ver al mundo que la familia Douglas fue ſiempre embidiada, y tanbien para publicar que ay fementidos y traidores reyes, y moſtrar que la peor cuña del carro haze mas ruido, como lo hizieron el chanciller, y el governador, y aun el rey que ya diò quenta de lo hecho, y dios ſabe, &c.

CAPI-

alone was ſufficient; and, if their Fears were well grounded, one of the two would at leaſt be ſaved, conformably to the Advice which was given them by their Father in his laſt Moments. *Douglas* refuſed to hearken to any like Suggeſtions; and ſaid, his Couſin could not plot a Treaſon againſt him who had never offended him; and hurried away to *Edinburgh* Caſtle, where he was graciouſly received, and entertained by the King. *Douglas* being ſat at Dinner with the King, that time was judged the propereſt by the Governor and Chancellor to accompliſh their Villainy. The Table-cloth was ſuddenly taken off, with what lay upon the Table, and a Bull's Head preſented before *Douglas*, which, in that Country, is a Token of Death. The two Brothers, and their Attendants, offering to riſe and withdraw, were laid hold of by armed Men, and dragged out of the Houſe, and at laſt cruelly butchered, againſt all divine, human, and natural, Laws, *A. D.* 1440. 1440.

I have been thus particular, againſt my Cuſtom, in the Relation of this tragical Event, to ſhew to what a Height of Fury Envy had grown againſt the Houſe of *Douglas*; and to what Exceſſes and Enormities Avarice and Ambition can hurry Men, who ſhould ſtand as Models to the leſſer Part of Mankind.

1413.

CAPITULO TRIGESIMO.

De Don Jayme Douglas *llamado el* Gordo, *tercero de eſte nombre, decimo ſexto lorte, y decimo quinto, conde* Douglas, *ſeñor de* Bothwell, Abercorn, *y* Annandale, *quarto duque de* Touraine, *y ſeñor de* Longueville, *y de* Guillelmo *ſu hijo degollado en el caſtillo de* Sterlingo.

ALas delicias del genero humano Guillelmo Douglas ſucediò ſu tio, hermano de ſu padre Don Jayme Douglas llamado el Gordo, lorte de Abercorn el qual no heredò los titulos, nobleza y demas calidades pertenecientes a la familia Brigantina o Douglas, mas como ni tanpoco todos los eſtados, porque la ſeñora Beatriz hermana de Don Guillelmo el degollado en el caſtillo de Edimburgh, tuvo una gran parte dellos, y en lo de vengar a ſu ſobrino (que lo deviera hazer) no lo procurò, ſupongo impedido de ſu gordura, la qual le impedia el ſer famoſo como ſus antipaſſados lo fueron, por eſpacio de dos mil y ocho cientos años, aqui eſclama un autor diziendo: es poſſible que los Eſcotos tan valientes como reſueltos, ayan preferido a una familia tan cobarde, tan pobre, y tan ſin merecimientos, como la Stuart, a una tan antigua, noble, rica y valiente como la familia Brigantina, Douglas, o Angus?

Sucediò a Don Jayme Douglas llamado el Gordo, Don Guillelmo Douglas, ſeptimo de eſte nombre, decimo quinto conde de Douglas, decimo ſexto lorte, quinto duque de Touraine, &c. que fue degollado en el caſtillo

1443.

CHAPTER XXX.

Of James *the* Groſs *fifteenth Earl of* Douglas, *Lord of* Bothwell, Abercorn, *and* Annandale, *Duke of* Touraine, *and Lord of* Longueville, *and his Son* William *murdered at* Sterling.

William Earl of *Douglas* dying without Heirs Male, his Title and principal Eſtate devolved as a Male Fee, to his paternal Uncle *James* Earl of *Abercorn*, ſurnamed *The Groſs* on account of his Corpulency; the other Lands, that were not entailed, fell to *Beatrix* Siſter to *William* the late Earl of *Douglas*. *James*, with the Eſtates and Titles of the Houſe of *Douglas*, did not inherit the Valour and Greatneſs of Mind peculiar to his Predeceſſors during the Space of 2800 Years; nor cared to purſue a juſt Revenge on the Murderers of his Nephew. It is not improbable his indolent Temper was partly occaſioned by the Heavineſs of his Body, which is often attended with an equal Heavineſs of Mind. He died *A. D.* 1443.

He was ſucceeded by his eldeſt Son *William*, a Man of a very different Diſpoſition; who, having married *Beatrix Douglas* his Couſin-german, reunited and preſerved intire the whole Inheritance of his Couſin *William* murdered at *Edinburgh*. Our *William* met with no leſs Cruelty and Injuſtice at the

1443. caſtillo de Stirlingo, ſin porque, y ſolamente por la ogeriza que la caſa Eſteuart tenia a la familia Douglas, ſabiendo verdaderamente que la corona de Eſcocia, ſegun afirma el P. Pineda, pertenecia a la familia Douglas, y no a la de Stuart, y en tiempo de Roberto Stuart; Don Guillelmo Douglas provô ſu derecho en las cortes generales que ſe tuvieron para eſte efecto, &c.

Ya hemos viſto las trapazas, mentiras, y engaños que tuvieron ê imaginaron los corteſanos para coger en la trampa a Don Guillelmo Douglas, y a Don David para los matar, como lo executaron en el caſtillo de Edimburgo, aora veremos efectuar otra tragedia, tal que el miſmo diablo no pudiera inventar peor, en la perſona de Don Guillelmo Douglas executada en el caſtillo de Stirlingo, y aſſi tomando los miſmos, falzos, traidores, y diabolicos medios, que contra ſus primos, eſto es, prometiendo, proteſtando, y aun jurando que no ſe le haria violencia alguna, al contrario, que le recibirian, el rey como a primo, y los cortezanos con amor amiſtad y decoro, que a una tan noble familia como la ſuya ſe devia, y para mas certificarle la ſinceridad de ſus corazones, le embiaron certificados ſuficientes firmados de ſu majeſtad, y de todos los cortezanos, y ſellados con el gran ſello real; pudiera un hombre de bien dudar la verdad de dichas promeſſas? pudiera un generoſo pecho temer malſinieſtro? pudiera un ſincero, y noble corazon no fiarſe de dichas promeſſas, y perdones? no por cierto, porque ſi dudara, creyera yo que el ſeria peor que el diablo, pues dudava de una coſa tan cierta, e infalible como la ſobredicha? mas el hecho nos certifica lo contrario, porque perſuadido de ſu innata generoſidad, y ſinceridad de ſu alma ſe preſentò delante de ſu rey, el qual le diò la primera puñalada, y los demas corteſanos le acabaron de matar, y la familia Eſteuarte ſe confirmò alevoſa, y cobarde como

Court of *James* II. and was perfidiouſly ſlain at *Sterling*, without any other Reaſon but the envenomed Hatred the *Stuarts* bore the Houſe of *Douglas*, on account of her former juſt Pretenſions to the Crown, which *William* fully proved in the States, which were held for that Purpoſe, if we believe *Pineda*, *&c.* 1443.

We have ſeen the many Frauds and Wiles that were made uſe of to enſnare the Earl of *Douglas*, and his Brother *David*, and bring them to the Slaughter. By no leſs diabolical Means was the tragical Downfal of this *William* brought about. He was decoyed to *Sterling*, as his Couſin had been to *Edinburgh*; Promiſes, Proteſtations, and Oaths, were made to him, that, far from any Violence being deſigned againſt him, he ſhould be received by the King with all the Kindneſs and Favour he could expect from a Prince who was his near Relation; and by the Courtiers with all the Honour and Reſpect due to his Rank and Family. As a further Aſſurance of the Sincerity of theſe Offers, an ample Security was diſpatched to him under the great Seal, ſigned by his Majeſty, and all the Officers of State, aſſuring him of Protection and Safety. Who could have doubted the Truth of ſuch Aſſurances? Could a generous Heart ſuſpect any Villainy was lurking under the ſacred Cover of the public Faith? He muſt have as mean and dirty a Soul as his Enemies, to have gueſſed the true Meaning of this ſolemn Engagement. *Douglas*, perſuaded by his natural Sincerity and Generoſity, appeared in the King's Preſence, who gave him the firſt Wound with his Dagger: The Courtiers, ruſhing upon him, finiſhed the Tragedy their Sovereign had began, thereby imprinting on himſelf and Miniſters an eternal Note of

1443. mo ſiempre lo fuè, y los corteſanos mas. Si la familia Douglas tiene razon, o no, de amar la familia Stuarte lo dexo a la conſideracion de los diſcretos.

CAPITULO XXXI.

Que habla de Jayme *tercero, y ſe proſigue la genealogia de la familia* Brigantina *o* Douglas, *que feneciò en* Don Jayme Douglas *ultimo conde de* Douglas, *del tronco de dicha familia, que muriò en* Lindores.

DIzen muchos autores, que el temor muchas vezes haze cometer infinitas barbaridades, y no ſe engañan, porque ſi Jayme ſegundo no huvieſſe ſido prepoſeido del, no huviera perpetrado la cruel, y barbara matanza del conde Douglas, creiendo librarſe de algunas azechanzas que dicho conde pudiera urdir contra el, por lo qual digo que ſi Jayme penſava, por eſta cruel acion, librarſe de las ſoſpechas ſin fundamento de la poderoſa familia Douglas, en quitando al conde del mundo ſe engañò, porque el dicho conde dexò quatro hermanos, el mayor de los quales ſe llamava Don Jayme, el qual le ſucediò en titulos y eſtados, y con el aborrecimento tanto contra el rey, como contra ſus miniſtros, que le havian induzido a la tan cruel, como barbara acion, y creo que ſin perſuaſion de otra perſona, lo huviera hecho, pues era naturalmente timido y cruel. Don Jayme Douglas, para evitar, que los eſtados ſe dividieſſen, y ſu familia enflaquecieſſe, casò con Doña Beatrix la qual jurò que nunca ſu primer marido tuvo acceſo con ella, &c. Haviendo pues aſſegurado todos ſus eſtados con el dicho caſamiento, tomò las armas contra el rey, para traerle a la rezon, pues claramente ſe declarò enemigo mortal de toda la familia,

porque

Cowardice and Inhumanity. Here I leave the Reader to judge, what Reaſons the Houſe of *Douglas* may have to cheriſh the Family of *Stuart*. 1443.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Of King James III. *and* James *the laſt Earl of* Douglas, *of the firſt Branch, who died a Monk in* Lindores.

IF *James* II. thought by this baſe Action to deliver himſelf from the Fears he had conceived of the great Power of the Houſe of *Douglas*, he was wretchedly miſtaken; for the Earl had left behind him four Brothers, the eldeſt of whom, *James*, ſucceeded to his Eſtate and Titles, as well as to his Abhorrence of the bad Miniſters who influenced the King's Conduct. *James*, Earl of *Douglas*, to prevent the great Eſtates of the Family being alienated, took to Wife *Beatrix*, Relict of his Brother *William*, upon her taking a ſolemn Oath, that her firſt Marriage had never been conſummated. Having thus ſecured the Power of his Houſe, he openly took Arms againſt the King, in order to bring him to a reaſonable Behaviour to him and his Family, who had been declared Rebels by royal Proclamation; but, being baſely abandoned by his Friends and Followers, he was obliged to retire into *England*, where he remained to the King's Death, which happened at the Siege of *Roxburgh*, where a Cannon, accidentally going off, drove out a Plug, which ſtruck the King dead upon the Spot, *A. D.* 1460. of his Reign the 24th.

1460. porque con un publico edicto los declarò rebeldes. El conde Douglas no pudiendo a las fuerzas del rey reſiſtir, haviendole abandonado todos ſus parientes y amigos ſe retirò en Inglaterra, donde quedò haſta que oyò la muerte del rey, acontecida en el ſitio de Roxburgh cauſada por una aſtilla de un cañon. Aconteciò dicha muerte, año de Chriſto de 1460, y de ſu reinado 24.

A Jayme ſegundo ſucediò ſu hijo Jayme tercero, que no tenia mas de ſiete años de edad, quando ſu padre muriò, y fue entregado a la reyna viuda ſu madre; y la adminiſtracion de los negocios publicos del reino, al conſejo de los governadores del reino.

No parece en ninguna eſcritura, que todo el tiempo que eſtuvo en Inglaterra, ſe meſclaſſe, en algun tumulto, ô diſcenſion que eran muy frequentes en la minoridad de eſte rey, ni tanpoco intentò entrar en Eſcocia, haſta el año de 1483, quando juntandoſe con el duque Albany, y con los demas ſeñores Eſcoceſes, que eſtavan en Inglaterra deſterrados entraron en Eſcocia con un exercito, el qual fue vencido de los realiſtas deſpues de una obſtinada, y ſangrienta pelea, que durò muchas oras en Lochmaben. El conde Douglas fue hecho priſionero, y llevado delante de ſu majeſtad, y aunque priſionero, cargado de años, y de enfermedades, rehusò hazer el devido acatamiento que a un rey ſe deve, ni tanpoco devido, rendimiento que un priſionero eſtà obligado, ſabiendo que era el hijo del matador de ſu hermano. Su mageſtad, viſto que huvo el ſemblante majeſtuoſo, y noble del conde Douglas, no hosò manchar otra vez el trono real con la ſangre de una tan antigua, y noble familia, que havia ſido el apoyo, y defenſor de la ſuya, pues ſin ella, la ſuya no huviera ſido la que era, por lo qual el rey ordenò llevarle a la Abadia de Lindores, donde viviò como un frayle, y muriò como tal,

James III. his Son, being but ſeven Years of Age at his Father's Death, was committed to the Care of the Queen Dowager his Mother, and the Adminiſtration of public Affairs left to the Council of the Governors of the Kingdom. 1460.

It does not appear, that *James* Earl of *Douglas* had any Hand in the frequent Tumults and Diviſions which troubled this King's Minority; nor did he make any Attempt to return into *Scotland* till the the Year 1483; when, joining with the Duke of *Albany*, and all the *Scots* Exiles then in *England*, he made an Irruption into *Scotland*, but was defeated by the King's ſuperior Force at *Lochmaben*, after an obſtinate Fight of ſeveral Hours. The Earl himſelf, then overwhelmed with Age and Infirmities, being taken Priſoner and carried to the King, diſdained, though vanquiſhed, to pay any Reſpect to the Son of his Brother's Murderer. His majeſtic Appearance, and grave Demeanour, ſo far ſtruck the King, who was otherwiſe of a cruel and ſavage Diſpoſition, that he durſt not ſtain the Throne again with the Blood of a Family, which had been its chief Support; and contented himſelf with confining the Earl of *Douglas* to the Abbey of *Lindores*, where he ended his Days. With him was extinct the eldeſt Branch of the illuſtrious Houſe of *Douglas*.

As

1488. tal, y con ſu muerte ſe extinguiò el tronco, o principal rama ſegun algunos, de la antiquiſſima y nobiliſſima familia Brigantina o Douglas.

Jayme tercero, haviendoſe ſus ſubditos rebelado, hizo un exercito, y ſe fue contra ellos, y les preſentò la batalla, ellos que no buſcavan otra coſa, la aceptaron, y palearon un gran rato, ſin declararſe la victoria, ni por la una, ni por la otra parte, mas a la poſtre ſe declarò en favor de los ſubditos; el viendoſe vencido, y aun poſſeido del temor, principal calidad de la familia Stuart ſe huyò, y fue hecho priſionero, por un clerigo, que ſin eſcrupulo de conſiencia le degollo, pues no tenia, ſegun mi parecer, mas que los de ſu ralea.

CAPITULO XXXII.

De la familia de Angus.

KEnnet ſegundo, hijo de Alpino rey 69 de Eſcocia, haviendo deſtruido totalmente, y expelido a los Pictos de todo el reino de Eſcocia, ſus tierras fueron divididas, entre los nobles Eſcozeſes; en eſta diſtribucion, la provincia llamada antiguamente Oreſtia cupo a los hermanos de la familia Douglas, la parte que cupo al mayor ſe llama aora Angus, y la que cupo al menor ſe llama al preſente Mearns; la provincia de Angus deſpues de averſido poſſeida por differentes familias muchos años, ſucediò la familia Stuart, mas bolviò otra vez a la familia Douglas, por aver caſado Margarita Stuart heredera de dicho eſtado, con el conde Douglas llamado Don Guillelmo, del qual ſe hablò en ſu propio lugar, y aſſi digo, que ſin eſcrupulo de engañarnos podemos dezir, que Don Guillelmo primero conde Douglas lo era tanbien de Angus.

CAPI-

1488.

As to King *James*, after being routed in a Battle he fought againſt his revolted Subjects, he was aſſaſſinated by a Prieſt, who had taken him Priſoner, *A. D.* 1488, of his Reign the 29th.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Of the Houſe of Angus, *or ſecond Branch of the Houſe of* Douglas.

Kenneth II. Son of *Alpinus* 69th King of *Scotland*, having totally deſtroyed the *Picts*, or expelled them out of *Scotland*, their Lands were divided and diſpoſed of in Favour of the principal Men of the Kingdom. In this Diſtribution the Province antiently called *Oreſtia*, fell to the Share of two Brothers of the Houſe of *Douglas:* The eldeſt had that Part of it which is now called *Angus*; the younger the other half, which is called *Mearns*. The Province of *Angus*, after being poſſeſſed by ſeveral Families, falling by Succeſſion of time to the Houſe of *Stuart*, became again Part of the Eſtates of the Houſe of *Douglas*, by the Marriage of *Margaret Stuart*, ſole Heireſs to her Father *Thomas* Earl of *Angus*, with *William* Earl of *Douglas*, of whom we have ſpoke in its proper Place, to which we refer.

CHAP-

1488.

CAPITULO XXXIII.

Que habla de Don Jorge Douglas, *ſegundo conde de dicho nombre.*

SUcediò a Don Guillelmo ſu hijo Don Jorge en el año 1389, en el nueve de Abril, muchacho que no tenia ocho años cumplidos, quando Don Guillelmo ſu padre muriò, con todo eſſo, ſu madre Doña Margarita Stuart condeſa de Mar y Angus renunciò el condado de Angus en ſu favor el nueve de Abril del año 1389, en el parlamento juntado para eſte efecto, y deſde entonces ſe llamò conde de Angus, aunque ſu madre vivia aun. Se casò quando no tenia mas de diez y ſiete, o diez, y ocho años de edad con Doña Maria Stuart, hija de Don Roberto tercero rey de Eſcocia. Lo que podemos dezir de el en ſu alabanza es: que fuè hecho priſionero, junto con ſu tio el conde de Douglas en la batalla de Homeldoun, que dieron contra los Ingleſes en el año de mil quatrocientos y dos.

CAPITULO XXXIV.

Que habla de Don Guillelmo Douglas *el ſegundo de eſte nombre de eſta rama, y tercero conde de* Angus.

A Don Jorge ſucediò ſu hijo Don Guillelmo que tuvo de ſu muger Doña Maria Stuart, ſegun afirman todos los autores. Pregunto a todos los reyes Chriſtianos, principes abſolutos, y nobles, y a los

1488.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Of George Douglas, *ſecond Earl of* Angus.

George Douglas, Son to *William* by the above-mentioned Marriage, ſucceeded his Father in the Year 1389, the 9th of *April*. Though he was then but ſeven or eight Years of Age, his Mother *Marguret*, Counteſs of *Angus* and *Mar*, reſigned the Earldom of *Angus* in his Favour at a Parliament held in the aforeſaid Year 1339. From that time he was accordingly intitled Earl of *Angus*, notwithſtanding his Mother was alive. Having attained the Age of 17 or 18, he married *Mary Stuart* Daughter to King *Robert* III. King of *Scotland*. All we may ſay in his Commendation is, that he was taken Priſoner with his Uncle the Earl of *Douglas*, at the Battle of *Homildon*, after they had long diſputed the Victory to the *Engliſh*, in the Year 1402.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Of William Douglas, *ſecond of that Name of this Branch, third Earl of* Angus.

TO *George* ſucceeded *William*, his Son by the Princeſs *Mary Stuart*, as is affirmed by all Authors. This was the Earl of *Angus*, who valorouſly oppoſed in *Scotland* the Invaſion of *Piercy*, and overthrew the *Engliſh* Army at *Harperdean*, whilſt his Couſin the Earl of *Douglas* was ſignaliſing his Valour in the Defence of *France*. Now give me

Leave

1488. los liſongeros que eſcriven ſus linages, decendencias, conquiſtas, proeſas, y batallas, &c. podran produzir, digo una familia tan noble, tan antigua y valiente, como la familia Douglas? no por cierto, prodran entreſacar, deduzir y deſlindar una de entre todas ellas, que fue noble y valiente, y que puede a conpetir con la familia Douglas, tanto en antiguedad, como en nobleza, pues unos vienen de C——s, otros de E——s, otros de P——s, otros de C——s, y otros de mas baxa R——a? no por cierto, porque Sayas fundador de dicha familia fue noble a tres mil y ocho, o diez años, pues tenia una compañia de valientes hombres que le obedecian. Suficiente razon para afirmar, que la familia Douglas a ſido noble deſde ſu principio, que à tres mil y ocho ô diez años.

CAPITULO XXXV.

Que habla de Don Jayme *quarto conde de* Angus, *del appellido de* Douglas, *y de Don* Jorge Douglas *ſegundo en el nombre, y quinto conde de* Angus.

DE Don Jayme no tenemos mucho, ſino muy poco a dezir, y ſolamente hallamos en las hiſtorias, que fuè hijo de Don Guillelmo, y ſu heredero, por lo qual paſſamos a hablar de Don Jorge Douglas el ſegundo, y quinto conde de Angus; que a Don Jayme ſucediò Don Jorge ſu tio, ſegun apuntan los eſcritores, que ſe han empleado en eſcrivir las hazañas, progreſos, y origen de la familia Brigantina o Douglas, como tanbien la ſuceſion de los reyes de Eſcocia, que ſon, Boethius, Pineda, Buchanan, y otros, los quales llaman a Don Jorge, hijo de la hermana del padre del rey, y aſſi Jayme

Leave to aſk all Chriſtian Kings, Princes, and Noblemen, and the Flatterers who have wrote their Genealogies, Conqueſts, Exploits, and Battles, if they can produce a family equal in Nobility, Antiquity, and Valour, to the Houſe of *Douglas?* What Family ever did, in Favour of their Country, what the *Douglaſes* have done for the Honour and Advantage of *Scotland?* Then, as to Antiquity, if the Hiſtory of moſt Families was examined, we ſhould find but a muddy and ſcanty Spring of a vaſt and ſplendid Stream. Some are deſcended from *C*——, others from *S*——, others from *S*—— or *C*——, and even from a lower Extraction, whereas this Family was moſt noble in its Original; ſince *Sayas* its Founder was a Leader of valiant Men 3008 or 3010 Years ago. 1488.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Of James *fourth Earl of* Angus, *and* George *the ſecond of the Name, fifth Earl of* Angus.

OF *James* Earl of *Angus* few Things are recorded in Hiſtory. We only find teſtified, by antient Writers, he was the Son and Heir of *William* third Earl of *Angus*. We therefore ſhall go on to ſpeak of *George* the ſecond of the Name, and fifth Earl of *Angus*, who ſucceeded *James*, his Nephew, by the Conſent of all the Writers who have written of the Origin, Progreſs, and Exploits, of the *Brigantine* Family, or the Hiſtory of the Kings of *Scotland*, as *Boethius*, *Pineda*, *Buchanan*, and others, who call this *George* the King's Father's Siſter's Son; ſo that King *James* II. and *George*

Earl

1488. ſegundo, y Jorge ſegundo del nombre eran hijos de hermano, y hermana, y por conſiguiente eran primos hermanos, y todo eſto ſe conforma, con el tiempo, con los años, y autenticas eſcrituras ſuficientemente.

CAPITULO XXXVI.

Que habla de Don Archibaldo *primero, y ſexto conde de* Angus *de la familia* Brigantina *ô* Douglas.

A Don Jorge ſucediò ſu hijo Don Archibaldo, el qual no tenia mas de ſiete años de edad quando ſu padre muriò, ſe casò en el año de mil quatrocientos ſeſenta y ocho con la hija de Don Roberto Boyd, entonces governador de Eſcocia, tuvo de eſta ſeñora quatro hijos, y tres hijas, el mayor llamado Jorge, el ſegundo Guillelmo, el tercero Gavin, y el quarto Archibaldo como ſu padre, y las hijas la mayor ſe llamava Marjory, la ſegunda Elizabetha, y la tercera Juaneta, el hijo mayor muriò antes del padre en el lugar llamado Flowden.

CAPI-

Earl of *Angus* were Brother and Siſter's Children, and conſequently firſt Couſins; all which ſufficiently agrees with the Computation of Years, and ſeveral authentic Writings. 1468.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Of Archibald I. *ſixth Earl of* Angus, *of the Houſe of* Douglas.

TO *George* ſucceeded his Son *Archibald*, who was but ſeven Years of Age at his Father's Death. He married in 1468, the Daughter of *Robert Boyd* then Governor of *Scotland*, and had by this Lady four Sons and three Daughters. The eldeſt Son was called *George*, the ſecond *William*, the third *Gavin*, and the fourth *Archibald* like his Father. The Daughters were *Marjory*, *Elizabeth*, and *Janet*. The eldeſt Son *George* was ſlain at *Flowdon* before his Father's Death.

CAPITULO XXXVII.

Que habla de Don Jorge Douglas, *llamado el ſeñor de* Angus, *hijo de Don* Archibaldo *primero, ſexto conde de* Angus.

DIxe que Don Archibaldo tuvo quatro hijos, llamados Jorge, Guillelmo, Gavin, y Archibaldo, y que a Don Jorge llamavan el ſeñor, y no conde de Angus, y la razon era, porque ſu padre el conde aun vivia, he dicho eſto, para deſengañar al lector, juſgando ſer diferente familia ſiendo la miſma, el qual casò con Doña Elizabetha Drummond, hija del ſeñor Drummond: Tuvo tres hijos de dicha ſeñora, el mayor llamado Archibaldo, el ſegundo llamado, el ſeñor Jorge de Pittendrich, y el tercero prior de Coldingham.

CAPITULO XXXVIII.

Que habla del rey Jayme IV. *y de Don* Archibaldo *ſegundo de eſte nombre, y ſeptimo conde de* Angus.

1488. EN Bannockburn Jayme III. fue muerto como dixe, y ſu hijo Jayme quarto fuè proclamado rey de Eſcocia por el exercito, de los malcontentos, que el avia induzido contra ſu padre, &c.

A Don Archibaldo primero, ſucedió Don Archibaldo ſegundo, hijo de Don Jorge ſeñor de Angus, y nieto de Don Archibaldo el primero, y ſexto

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Of George, *called the Maſter of* Angus, *Son to* Archibald *the Firſt, Sixth Earl of* Angus.

I Said *Archibald*'s eldeſt Son was named *George:* He was called Maſter of *Angus*, without taking the Title of Earl, becauſe his Father was alive. This I obſerve, for fear the Reader ſhould ſuſpect him to have been of a different Family. He married *Elizabeth Drummond* Daughter to the Lord of *Drummond*, by whom he had Three Sons. The eldeſt was, *Archibald*; the Second, Sir *George* of *Pettendrich*; and the Third, *William* Prior of *Coldingham*.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Of King James IV. *and* Archibald *the Second of the Name, Seventh Earl of* Angus.

IN the mean time King *James* III. being killed at *Bannockburn*, as we have ſaid, was ſucceeded by his Son *James* IV. who was proclaimed King by the Army of Malecontents he had commanded againſt the King his Father. His Reign would have been glorious, if his lofty and enterpriſing Genius had not been ſlackened in his Courſe by an immoderate Love of Pleaſure. He periſhed in the fatal Battle of *Flodden-hill*, in the 39th Year of his Age, of his Reign the 25th, the 9th of *September* 1513. 1488.

To *Archibald* the Firſt ſucceeded his Grandſon *Archibald* the Second, Son to *George* Maſter of *Angus*, and Sixth Earl of *Angus*. He married thrice. Firſt

1413. conde de Angus: Este señor se casò tres vezes, la primera muger se llamava Margarita, hija de Don Patrick Hepburn primero conde de Bothwel, su segunda muger se llamava tanbien Margarita reina que havia sido de Escosia, e hija de Henrique septimo de Inglaterra; de la qual tuvo una hija llamada Margarita Douglas como su madre que casò con Matheo Stuart conde de Lenox, que le dio un hijo llamado Henrique señor de Darnly, que casò por su desgracia, con la reina Maria de Escosia, madre de Jacobo sexto rey de Escocia, y primero del nombre en Inglaterra: Tuvo un hijo llamado Carlos, la tercera muger se llamava tanbien Margarita, y tuvo una hija llamada Juana, la qual casò con el señor Ruthven.

CAPITULO XXXIX.

Que trata del rey Jayme *quinto, de la reyna* Maria, *del rey* Jayme *sexto su hijo, y de* David Douglas *octavo conde de* Angus.

A Jayme quarto, sucediò Jayme quinto su hijo, y de tales calidades y partes que casi arruinò todo su reino, por ser muy santon, y obedecer con demasia a los eccleſiasticos, falta anexa a la familia Stuart. Las nuevas de la perdida de la sangrienta batalla, que se diò en Solway-moss el año de 1542, le afligiò tanto, que rematò de todo punto su entendimiento, y poco despues su vida, mas antes de morir, le llegaron nuevas, que su consorte la reyna, avia parido una princessa; dieron por nombre a dicha princessa Maria, la qual heredò el reyno de Escosia, y diò heredero a la Escosia un hijo llamado Jayme sexto de Escosia, y primero de Inglaterra. Que sucediò a aquella sin par, reyna Doña Isabel de inmortal memoria, &c.

Dixe

to *Margaret* the Daughter of *Patrick Hepburn*, First Earl of *Bothwell*. His Second Wife was Queen *Margaret*, Relict of King *James* IV. and Daughter to *Henry* VII. King of *England*, by whom he had a Daughter called Lady *Margaret Douglas*, who was married to *Matthew Stuart* Earl of *Lenox*, and bare him *Henry* Lord *Darnly*; who married, to his great Misfortune, *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, Mother to *James* VI. King of *Scotland*, and I. of *Great Britain*; and another Son called *Charles*. *Archibald*'s Third Wife was also named *Margaret*, and bare him a Daughter called *Jane*, married to the Lord *Ruthven*. 1513.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Of James V. Mary *Queen of* Scots, James VI. *and* David Douglas, *Eighth Earl of* Angus.

James V. who succeeded his Father, with many excellent Qualities, brought his Kingdom on the Brink of Ruin, by his Over-compliance with the Priests; a Foible fatal, in all times, to the House of *Stuart*. The News of the bloody Overthrow of the *Scots* Army at *Solway-moss*, so seized upon his Spirits, that he was insensibly consumed with Grief, and at last brought to his End, *A. D.* 1542. When nigh his last Moments, he received an Account of his Queen being delivered of a Princess. This was *Mary* his only Heir, who succeeded him to the Crown, and to the Misfortunes of his Family. Few Men are unacquainted with her unhappy End, *A. D.* 1587. Her only Son and Successor was *James* the Sixth of the Name in *Scotland*, who was raised to

1542.

Dixe que Don Archibaldo primero tuvo un hijo llamado Jorge señor de Angus, y no conde de Angus, porque su padre vivia aun, y assi nunca gozò el titulo de conde de Angus, mas Archibaldo su hijo le gozò, porque sucediò a su abuelo. Archibaldo segundo tuvo un hermano llamado Jorge el qual tuvo dos hijos el mayor llamado David que sucediò a Don Archibaldo segundo en el condado de Angus, y el segundo llamado Jayme, el qual casò con la hija tercera del conde de Morton; que era tanbien del apellido Douglas. Las otras dos hijas del señor conde Morton, la una estava casa con el señor Hamilton, y la otra con el señor Maxwell, con todo esso Don Jayme Douglas assumiò el titulo de conde de Morton, la razon que tuvo para ello no me incumbe, mas digo que assi se llamava, pues me encarguè solamente deslindar la familia Brigantina desde su principio, que ha tres mil y ocho o diez años, hasta el presente año de mil seticiendos y cinquenta, y quatro del nacimiento de Jesu Christo, pues ay tantos desde que Gathelo, y Sayas aportaron en Portugal que fue en el año de la creacion del mundo de dos mil quatro cientos, y ocho, hasta el presente del señor. Don Jayme Douglas conde de Morton que fuè regente de Escosia en la minoridad de Jacobo sexto rey de Escocia, fuè degollado, no porque governò mal, segun los escritores afirman, sino porque era demasiado rico, y la familia Stuart procurava siempre anhiquilar la familia Douglas porque dicha familia permitiò a la de Stuart, subir a la dignidad real, que dicha familia merecia devidamente: dixe, porque era demasiado rico, pues el caso lo declara sin otra prueva: Avaricia nunca se harta, y por consiguiente, siempre procura, y assi haviendo echado los ojos en las rique-

the Throne of *Great Britain*, under the Name of *James* I. after the glorious and immortal Queen *Elizabeth*. 1542.

We ſaw that *Archibald* the Firſt had a Son called *George* Maſter of *Angus*; who, dying during his Father's Life, left the Earldom of *Angus* to his eldeſt Son *Archibald* the Second, who ſucceeded his Grandfather. *Archibald* dying without Heirs of his own Body, the Earldom devolved to the Male Iſſue of his Brother Sir *George* of *Pittendrich*, deceaſed, before *Archibald* II. This Sir *George* had Two Sons: The eldeſt, *David*, ſucceeded to his Uncle *Archibald* the Second, and was the Eighth Earl of *Angus*: The Second, *James*, married the Third Daughter of the Earl of *Morton*, who was a *Douglas* alſo. The other Two Daughters of the Earl of *Morton* had been married; one to the Lord *Hamilton*, and the other to the Lord *Maxwell*. Notwithſtanding all this, *James Douglas* aſſumed the Title of Earl of *Morton*: The Reaſons he had for it, do not come within my Plan; my Intention being only to deduce the Succeſſion of the Family, from its Original to the preſent Year 1754. *James Douglas* Earl of *Morton* was Regent of *Scotland* during the Minority of *James* the Sixth, and was beheaded; not on Account of his Mal-adminiſtration, as ſome Hiſtorians have affirmed; but through the Envy his extraordinary Riches and Power brought upon him, and the Jealouſy of the Houſe of *Stuart* againſt the *Douglaſes*; who, though they had given up their juſt Pretenſions in Favour of the *Stuarts*, were ſtill judged guilty of a former Concurrence to the Throne. That *Morton*'s Wealth was the chief Occaſion of his Downfal, is ſufficiently evident. Avarice knows no Bounds: The rich Spoils of the Earl having once excited the Greedineſs of his Enemies,

1587. riquezas del señor conde de Morton procurò hazerſe ámo dellas, y como no podia durante ſu vida procurò quitarſela. Soplava un adventurero llamado Monſieur Aubigny el fuego, para abrazar, conſumir, y deſtruir al conde Morton, lo qual conſiguiò con facilidad, porque el rey llamado el Salomon no ſolamente animava mas aun apreſurava la execucion, que fue pueſta en efecto en poco tiempo dando la muerte, al que merecia vivir infinitos años, y poniendo el dicho Salomon todo ſu cuidado vengarſe de quien tanto bien havia hecho a ſu familia.

CAPITULO XL.

Que habla de Don Archibaldo *tercero de eſte nombre, y nono conde de* Angus.

A Don David Douglas, ſucediò ſu hijo Archibaldo tercero de eſte nombre, y nono conde de Angus. Se casò tres vezes, la primera con Doña Margarita, hija de Don Juan conde de Mar, que fuè regente de Eſcocia antes de el conde de Morton, la ſegunda con Doña Margarita Leſly, hija del conde de Rothes, y la tercera vez ſe casò con Doña Juana Lyon, hija del ſeñor Glamis, chanciller, y viuda de Don Roberto Douglas de Lochlevin, ſus dos primieras mugeres no tuvieron hijos, mas eſta pariò una hija que la nombraron Margarita, la qual viviò haſta la edad de quinze años y muriò donzella.

De la una de las dos ramas principales que brotaron del tronco de la familia Brigantina o Douglas, fueron el conde de Angus, y el conde de Morton, la de Angus fuè extinta en Don Archibaldo tercero, porque

they purchaſed with his Death what they could not obtain during his Life. An Adventurer, called Monſieur *Aubigny*, blew up the Fire, which at laſt worked the Earl of *Morton*'s Deſtruction; which was the more eaſily completed, as the King, called the *Solomon* of *Scotland*, not only encouraged, but urged his Execution; thus repaying, with an ignominious Death, the many Services done to his Family by the Earl's Forefathers, and the Earl himſelf. 1587.

CHAPTER XL.

Of Archibald *the third, ninth Earl of* Angus.

TO *David Douglas* ſucceeded his Son *Archibald* the third of the Name, ninth Earl of *Angus*. His firſt Wife was *Margaret* Daughter to *John* Earl of *Mar*, who was Regent of *Scotland* before the Earl of *Morton*: The ſecond was *Margaret* Daughter to the Earl of *Rothes*: The third was *Jeane Lyon* Daughter to the Lord *Glamis* Chancellor, and Relict of *Robert Douglas* of *Lochlevin*. He had no Children by his two firſt Wives; but this laſt bare him a Daughter named *Margaret*, who died a Maid at the Age of fifteen.

Of one of the two principal Branches, which ſprung from the Stock of the Houſe of *Douglas*, were the Earl of *Angus*, and the Earl of *Morton*. The eldeſt Branch of *Angus* came to be extinct in the

1588. porque muriò ſin hijos varones, mas el conde de Morton dexo dos hijos, el mayor llamado Don Jayme Douglas ſeñor de Spot, y el ſegundo ſe llamava Archibaldo de Pittendrich de dicha rama colateral. Ademas de eſtos dos ſeñores de la familia Douglas, havia de dicha familia los ſiguientes, Don Jayme Douglas, ſeñor de Torthorwald, y ſu hermano, Don Jorge Douglas, Don Jayme Douglas de Mains, y Don Jorge de Langniddery. Sin todos eſtos aqui mencionados; havia otros muchos de la dicha familia Douglas, pero no tan cercanos en parenteſco, como los arriba mencionados, porque los primeros eran primos hermanos, y los ſegundos primos ſegundos, y terceros, y otros mas diſtantes, con todo, ſus predeceſſores deſcendian, unos del trunco principal, y otros de las dos ramas inmediatas al tronco, como lo afirma David Hume en la hiſtoria que eſcrivò, de la muy antigua, noble, poderoſa, y valiente familia Brigantina, Douglas, ô Angus. Mas el principal de la familia Douglas, y el mas cercano pariente del ultimo conde de Angus era Don Guillelmo Douglas de Glenbervy decendiente de Don Guillelmo tercero hijo de Don Archibaldo primero conde de Angus a quien el titulo y eſtados de Angus pertenecian en virtud de la ſuſtitucion que por linea varonil a ſolo el pertenecia ſegun veremos en el ſiguiente capitulo.

CAPI-

Perſon of *Archibald* the third, who died without Male Heirs of his own Body. The Earl of *Morton* left two Sons, *James Douglas* Lord of *Spot*, and *Archibald* of *Pittendrich*. Beſides theſe two Lords, of the ſame Branch, there were many other Sprigs of the collateral Branches of the Houſe of *Douglas* in *Scotland*; as *James* Lord of *Torthorwald*, and his Brother *George Douglas*, *James Douglas* of *Mayns*, and *George* of *Langniderry*, and other more or leſs diſtant Relations, all originally ſprang and propagated from the ſame Stock, as is affirmed by *David Hume*, in the Hiſtory he has left us of the antient, noble, and valorous, Family of *Douglas*, or *Angus*. But the principal Man of the Houſe of *Douglas*, and the neareſt related to the late Earl of *Angus*, was Sir *William* of *Glenbervy*, deſcended from *William* third Son to *Archibald* the firſt Earl of *Angus*, to whom the Title and Eſtate of *Angus* devolved by reaſon of the Entail upon the Heirs Male, as we ſhall ſee in the following Chapter. 1588.

CHAP-

1588.

CAPITULO XLI.

Que habla del ſeñor Guillelmo Douglas *de* Braidwood, *y de ſu poſteridad, que ſucedio en el condado de* Angus.

DIxe en el capitulo 36, que Don Archibaldo el primero de eſte nombre, y ſexto conde de Angus, dexo quatro hijos, que tuvo con ſu muger Doña Elizabeta hija de Don Roberto Boyd, viz. Jorge, Guillelmo, Gavin, y Archibaldo, por linea maſculina o varonil de Jorge el primogenito, ſiendo extinta por la muerte de Don Archibaldo el tercero del nombre, noveno conde de Angus, los ſuceſſores de Don Guillelmo ſegundo hermano de Don Jorge, ſucediò, tanto en los eſtados, como en el titulo de conde de Angus

Eſte Guillelmo fue llamado en tiempo de Jayme tercero Don Guillelmo Douglas ſeñor de Braidwood, por haverſe caſado con Doña Izabela heredera de Don Jayme Achinleck de Glenbervy año 1492, el qual ſucediò la baronia de Glenbervy en la provincia de Kineardin, fue muerto en la batalla de Flowdon, y dexo heredero de dicha ſeñora aun hijo llamado Archibaldo, a quien el rey Jayme quinto armò cavallero. Casò con Doña Agnes hija de Don Guillelmo conde de mariſhall, que le pariò a Don Guillelmo Douglas de Glenbervy, el qual ſucediò, por la ſubſtitucion, o nombramiento de Angus, como el mas ſercano heredero, por linea varonil del condado de Angus en el año 1588.

Don Guillelmo decimo conde de Angus dexò un hijo de ſu muger Giles hija de Don Roberto Graham de

1588.

CHAPTER XLI.

Giving an Account of Sir William Douglas *of* Braidwood, *and his Poſterity, who ſucceeded to the Earldom of* Angus.

WE ſaid, Chap. 36. that *Archibald* the firſt, ſixth Earl of *Angus*, left four Sons of his Marriage with *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Robert Boyd*; viz. *George*, *William*, *Gavin*, and *Archibald*. The Male Line of *George* the eldeſt being at an End by the Death of *Archibald* the third, ninth Earl of *Angus*, the Poſterity of *William*, the ſecond Brother, ſucceeded to the Title and Eſtate of *Angus*.

This *William*, called in a Charter of *James* III. Sir *William Douglas*, of *Braidwood*, Knight, by his Marriage with *Elizabeth*, ſole Heir of *James Achinleck* of *Glenbervy*, *A. D.* 1492, ſucceeded to the Barony of *Glenbervy*, in the Shire of *Kincardin*. He was ſlain in the fatal Battle of *Flowdon*; and left Iſſue by the ſaid Lady, *Archibald* his Son and Heir, on whom King *James* V. conferred the Honour of Knighthood. He married *Agnes* Daughter of *William* Earl Marſhal, who bare him Sir *William Douglas* of *Glenbervy*, who ſucceeded to the Entail of *Angus*, as the neareſt Male of the Houſe of *Angus*, in the Year 1588.

William, tenth Earl of *Angus*, left by his Wife *Giles*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Graham* of *Morphie*,

William

1616. de Morphie llamado Don Guillelmo, por ſu ſuceſſor, que fue el undecimo conde de Angus, que muriò en el año 1616, dexando por ſu heredero a Don Guillelmo duodecimo conde de Angus, la madre del qual ſe llamava Doña Elizabeta, hija de Don Lorenzo ſeñor de Oliphant; fue elevado a la dignidad de marques de Douglas el 17 de Junio año de C. 1633, por el rey Carlos primero, el qual ſucediò a ſu padre Jayme ſexto de Eſcocia, y primero de Inglaterra *A. D.* 1625.

CAPITULO XLII.

Que habla de Don Guillelmo Douglas *primer marques de* Douglas, *y duodecimo conde de* Douglas, *y ſus ſuceſſores haſta el año* 1754.

1633. DON Guillelmo el primer marques de Douglas casò dos vezes, la primera con Doña Margarita hija de Don Claudius Hamilton ſeñor de Paiſly, de quien tuvo dos hijos, el mayor llamado Archibaldo ſu ſuceſſor tanto en titulo y eſtados del marqueſado de Douglas, como y aun del condado de Angus, el ſegundo llamado Don Jayme el qual muriò en el ſitio de Doway en el ſervicio de Luis XIV. la ſegunda casò con Doña Maria hija del marques de Huntly que le dio un hijo llamado Guillelmo que fue elevado a la dignidad de conde de Selkirk, en el año 1646, el qual casò con Doña Maria hija mayor y heredera de Don Jayme ultimo duque de Hamilton, por cuyo caſamiento trocò el apellido Douglas, en el de Hamilton, y fue levantado a la dignidad de duque por el rey Carlos ſegundo el 20 de Setiembre 1660, muriò el 18 de Abril 1694, dexando un hijo llamado Don Jayme por ſu ſuceſſor, el qual ſu madre renunciò el titulo y honores pertenecientes al duque de Hamilton, fue hecho

William his Succeſſor, and eleventh Earl of *Angus*, who died in the Year 1616, leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Lawrence* Lord *Oliphant*, *William* his Son and Heir, and twelfth Earl of *Angus*, who was created Marquis of *Douglas* on the 17th *June* 1633, by King *Charles* I. who had ſucceeded his Father *James* I. in the Throne of *Great Britain*, &c. *A. D.* 1625. 1616.

CHAPTER XLII.

Of William *firſt Marquis of* Douglas, *and twelfth Earl of* Angus, *and his Poſterity, to the Year* 1754.

William, firſt Marquis of *Douglas*, married twice. His firſt Wife was *Margaret* Daughter of *Claudius Hamilton* Lord *Paiſly*, by whom he had two Sons; *Archibald* his Succeſſor to the Titles of *Douglas* and *Angus*, and *James*, who was killed at the Siege of *Doway*, in the Service of *Lewis* XIV. King of *France*. His ſecond Wife was *Mary*, Daughter of *George* Marquis of *Huntly*, who bare him *William* created Earl of *Selkirk* in 1646; who, marrying the Lady *Anne*, eldeſt Daughter and Heireſs of *James* the laſt Duke of *Hamilton* of his Lineage, changed his Name *Douglas* to *Hamilton*, and was raiſed to the Dignity of Duke by King *Charles* II. on the 20th of *September* 1660. He departed this Life the 18th of *April* 1694, leaving Iſſue, by *Anne* his Ducheſs, *James* his Succeſſor; who, by his Mother's Reſignation, ſucceeded to the Title and Honour of Duke of *Hamilton*; and was, 1633.

in

1660. hecho en el año 1711, duque de Brandon por la reyna Anna de glorioſa memoria. Muriò en el ſeñor, el año 1712, y dexò por ſu heredero, de ſu muger Anna hija de Don Roberto Spencer conde de Sunderland a Don Jayme duque de Hamilton padre del preſente duque de Hamilton y Brandon, llamado Don Jayme como ſu padre.

Don Archibaldo ſeñor de Angus primogenito de Don Guillelmo casò dos vezes la primera con Doña Anna hija de Don Eſmae Stuart duque de Lenox, la qual le pariò un hijo llamado Jayme que ſucediò a ſu abuelo; ſu ſegunda muger llamada Juana era hija de Don David conde de Weems. Don Archibaldo muriò cinco años antes de ſu padre año 1660.

Por ſu muerte. el titulo y eſtado ſe traſpaſſaron en Don Jayme ſu nieto, el qual casò primero con Doña Barbara hija de Don Juan conde de Mar, de quien tuvo a Don Jayme ſeñor de Angus, que murio en la batalla de Stenkirk en el año 1692. Su ſegunda muger ſe llamava Maria hija de Don Roberto Marques de Lothian y le pariò un hijo llamado Archibaldo primero duque de Douglas, el qual fue elevado a la tal dignidad por la reyna Anna en el año 1703, a inſtancias de ſu primo el duque de Queenſbery la genealogia del qual voy a aclarar en el ſiguiente capitulo.

CAPI-

in the Year 1711, created Duke of *Brandon* by Queen *Anne* of glorious Memory. He, dying in the Year 1712, left Iſſue by his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Spencer* Earl of *Sunderland*, *James* Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, Father to the preſent Duke. 1660.

Archibald Lord of *Angus*, eldeſt Son of *William* firſt Marquis of *Douglas*, by his firſt Marriage, was twice married. His firſt Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Eſmae Stuart* Duke of *Lenox*, who bare him *James*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather. His ſecond Wife was *Jean* Daughter of *David* Earl of *Weems*. *Archibald* died in the Year 1655, five Years before his Father, who lived till the Spring of the Year 1660.

By his Death his Titles and Eſtate devolved to *James* his Grandſon, who married firſt *Barbara* Daughter to *John* Earl of *Mar*, by whom he had *James* Lord of *Angus*, who was ſlain at the Battle of *Steenkirk*, in the Year 1692. His ſecond Wife was *Mary*, Daughter to *Robert* Marquis of *Lothian*, who bare him *Archibald* firſt Duke of *Douglas*, who was raiſed to that Dignity by Queen *Anne* of glorious Memory, in 1703, at the Requeſt of his Couſin the Duke of *Queenſberry*, whoſe Genealogy ſtill remains to be explained in the following Part of this Work.

1411.

CAPITULO XLIII.

De la familia de Drumlanrig, *de la qual deſciende el preſente duque de* Queenſbery.

DON Jayme Douglas tuvo dos hijos el uno llamado Guillelmo Douglas, de quien deciende la caſa de Drumlanrig, como ſe puede ver en los privilegios y concenciones a dicha caſa concedidos, el otro llamado Archibaldo de quien deciende la familia Cavers, digna del apellido Douglas, &c.

Se a de ſaber que la baronia de Drumlanrig pertenecia al conde de Mar, el qual diò la dicha baronia en dote a ſu hermana Margarita, quando ſe casò con el conde Douglas, ſegun el contrato del caſamiento, y la conceſion del rey David ſegundo lo verifica, &c. a Don Guillelmo conde de Douglas ſu hijo Don Jayme le ſucediò, el qual hizo donacion de dicha baronia de Drumlanrig a ſu hijo Don Guillelmo Douglas, ſegun lo declara la conceſion, y privilegio, para eſte efecto expedidos.

Eſte Don Guillelmo Douglas ſiendo muy valiente y conſumado ſoldado, pues ſe moſtrò tal en las guerras que los Eſcotos tuvieron contra los Ingleſes en el año 1411, &c. Casò Don Guillelmo Douglas de Drumlanrig, con la hija de Don Roberto Stuart de Duriſdeer y Roſyth, la qual le pario un hijo llamado Guillelmo, como ſu padre y muriò en el ſervicio del rey de Francia en la batalla de Agincourt en el año de 1427, &c.

Suce-

1411.

CHAPTER XLIII.

Of the Houſe of Drumlanrig, *from which is deſcended his Grace the preſent Duke of* Queenſbery.

WE ſaid that *James* the ſecond of the Name, tenth Earl of *Douglas*, had two Sons; *William*, the eldeſt, from whom deſcends the Houſe of *Drumlanrig*, as appears by the Charters and Conceſſions granted to the ſame Houſe; and *Archibald* the Founder of *Cavers*, a worthy Branch of the illuſtrious Family of *Douglas*, &c.

The Barony of *Drumlanrig* did antiently belong to the Earls of *Mar*. *Thomas* Earl of *Mar* gave theſe Lands as a Dower to his Siſter *Margaret*, who was married to *William* ninth Earl of *Douglas*, as is evidenced by the Contract of Marriage, and a Charter of King *David* II. confirming the ſaid Donation, *&c.* To *William*, ninth Earl of *Douglas*, ſucceeded his Son *James*, tenth Earl of *Douglas*, who gave the ſaid Barony of *Drumlanrig* to *William Douglas* his Son, as is declared by a Charter iſſued to that Effect.

This *William*, the firſt Baron of *Drumlanrig* of his Branch, being a valiant and experienced Warrior, ſignalized himſelf in the War the *Scots* had againſt the *Engliſh* in the Year 1411, *&c.* He married *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Robert Stuart* of *Duriſdeer* and *Roſyth*, who bare him a Son called *William* like his Father. He was ſlain in the King of *France*'s Service, at the Battle of *Agincourt*, in 1427, *&c.*

1496. Sucediole ſu hijo Don Guillelmo, el qual casò con Doña Juana hija del ſeñor Don Roberto Maxwell lorte de Carlaverock, la qual le pariò un hijo llamado Guillelmo como ſu padre, el qual no viviò mucho tiempo deſpues de la muerte de ſu padre, casò con Doña Margarita hija del conde de Carlyle, y ſeñor de Torthowarld, y dexo a Don Guillelmo ſu hijo heredero de ſus eſtados, y de ſus nobles partes pertenecientes a la antiquiſſima, y nobiliſſima familia Brigantina o Douglas ſegun los autores relatan.

Casò con Doña Elizabetha hija de Don Roberto Crichton lorte de Sanquhar, tuvo los ſiguientes hijos de dicha ſeñora, a Don Jayme, por heredero y ſu ſuceſſor, a Don Archibaldo de quien tiene principio la familia de Caſhogle, a Don Jorge Douglas de quien tuvo principo y origen la rama de los Pinzrie, y a Don Juan vicario de Kirconnel. Dexò tanbien muchas hijas, la mayor casò con Don Juan conde de Cathcart, la ſegunda llamada Doña Elizabeth con Don Juan Campbell, ſuceſſor y heredero de Don Jayme Campbell de Weſter-Loudon, y Juaneta caſada con Don Alexandre Gordon, hijo y heredero de Don Juan Gordon de Lochinvar.

Casò Don Jayme en el año 1470, con Doña Juaneta hija de Don David Scot, de Buchleugh de la qual tuvo un hijo llamado Guillelmo que le ſucedò, y a una hija llamada Juaneta, que casò con Don Rogerio Grierſon de Lag; muriò en el año 1496.

A Don Jayme ſucediò Don Guillelmo ſu hijo, que muriò poco tiempo deſpues de ſu padre Don Jayme. Casò con Doña Iſabella hija de Don Juan Gordon de Lochinvar, y tuvo los hijos ſiguientes, a Don Jayme ſu ſuceſſor, a Don Roberto de Lincluden de quien broto la rama de los Douglas de Barfurd, tuvo tanbien

His Son *William* ſucceeded him, who married *Janet* Daughter of Sir *Herbert Maxwell* Lord of *Carlaverock*, who bare him a Son called *William*, who did not long outlive his Father. He married *Margaret* Daughter of the Earl of *Carliſle*, Lord of *Torthorwald*; and left by her a Son named *William*, who inherited his Eſtate, and the heroic Qualities of his great Anceſtors. 1496.

This *William* married *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Robert Crichton* of *Sanquhar*, by whom he had Iſſue *James* his Heir and Succeſſor, *Archibald* of whom deſcends the Houſe of *Caſhogle*, *George* Head of the Branch of *Pinzrie*, and *John* Vicar of *Kirconnel*. He had alſo ſeveral Daughters. The eldeſt *Margaret* married to *John* Lord *Cathcart*; *Elizabeth* to *John Campbell* Son and Heir of *James Campbell* of *Weſter-Loudon*, and *Janet* to *Alexander Gordon* Son and Heir to *John Gordon* of *Lochinvar*.

James, Heir of *William* of *Drumlanrig*, married, in the Year 1470, *Janet* Daughter of *David Scot* of *Buchleugh*, who bare him *William* his Succeſſor, and a Daughter named *Janet*, who was married to *Roger Grierſon* of *Lag*. *James*, dying in the Year 1496, was ſucceeded by

William his Son, who loſt his Life, not long after his Father, at the Battle of *Floudon*, in 1513. By *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Gorden* of *Lochinvar*, he left Iſſue *James* his Succeſſor, *Robert* of *Lincluden*, of whom ſprung the Branch of the *Douglaſes* of *Barfurd*, and two Daughters: *Janet*

 married

1513. tanbien dos hijas la una llamada Juaneta que casò con Don Roberto conde de Maxwell, y la segunda Agnes que casò con Don Andres Cunningham señor de Kirkshaw, murò en la batalla de Flowdon, que los Escotos dieron a los Ingleses en el año 1513.

Este Don Jayme intentò librar al rey Jacobo quinto de la oprecion en la qual el conde de Angus le tenia, mas su designio aborto, &c. Casò dos vezes la primera con Doña Margarita Douglas hija de Don Jorge señor de Angus, la qual le llevò a la luz del mundo dos hijas, la mayor llamada Juaneta que casò con Don Guillelmo Douglas de Cashogle, el muerto casò segunda vez con Don Juan Charters de Aimsfield, y la segunda llamada Margarita casò con Don Juan Jerdan de Applegirth. Don Jayme casò segunda vez, con Doña Christiana hija de Don Juan señor de Eglintoun, hijo de Don Hugo conde de Eglintoun, de la qual tuvo un hijo llamado Don Guillelmo Douglas de Hayick, el qual muriò antes del padre, tuvo quatro hijas con dicha señora Don Jayme, la primera llamada Margarita, que casò con Don Roberto señor de Sanquhair, casò segunda vez dicha Margarita con Don Guillelmo conde de Menteth, la segunda llamada Helena casò con Don Rogerio Grierson of Lag y tuvo sucessor, la tercera Doña Juaneta que casò dos vezes la primera con Don Jayme Tweedie de Drumlezer, y la segunda con Don Guillelmo Kerr de Cesfoord de la familia del duque de Roxburgh, y Christiana casò con Don Alexandre Stuart, y tuvo heredero.

Don Guillelmo Douglas de Hayick casò con Doña Margarita hija de Don Jayme Gordon de Lochinvar, con dicha señora tuvo un hijo llamado Don Jayme que sucediò a su aguelo, y tres hijas, Margarita que casò con Don Roberto Montgomery de Skelmurly, Juaneta que casò con Don Jayme Murray

married to *Robert* Lord *Maxwell*, and *Agnes* to *Andrew Cunningham* Lord of *Kirkſhaw*. 1513.

James, Succeſſor to *William*, attempted to deliver King *James* V. from the Oppreſſion in which he was held by the Earl of *Angus*; but his Endeavours proved unſucceſsful, *&c.* He married twice: His firſt Wife was *Margaret Douglas* Daughter to *George* Maſter of *Angus*, who bare him two Daughters: The eldeſt *Janet*, married to *William Douglas* of *Caſhogle*; and, after his Death, to *John Charters* of *Aimsfield*; the ſecond, *Margaret*, was married to *John Jerdan* of *Applegirth*. His ſecond Wife was *Chriſtiana* Daughter to *John* Maſter of *Eglintoun*, Son of *Hugh* Earl of *Eglintoun*, by whom he had a Son named Sir *William Douglas* of *Hayick*, who died before his Father; and four Daughters: The eldeſt, named *Margaret*, married firſt to *Robert* Lord of *Sanquhair*, and next to *William* Earl of *Menteth*: The ſecond, named *Helen*, married to *Roger Grierſon* of *Lag*, and had Iſſue: The third, *Janet*, married firſt to *James Tweedie* of *Drumlezer*, and again to *William Ker* of *Ceſſoord*, Anceſtor to the Duke of *Roxburgh*. The fourth, named *Chriſtiana*, was married to *Alexander Stuart* of *Garlies*, and had Iſſue.

Sir *William Douglas*, of *Hayick*, married *Margaret* Daughter to *James Gordon* of *Lochinvar*. By this Lady he had *James*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather, and three Daughters: *Margaret* married to Sir *Robert Montgomery* of *Skelmurly*; *Janet* to Sir

1578. Murray de Cockpool, y Doña Chriſtiana que casò con Don Roberto Dalziel, deſpues llamado el conde de Carnwath.

A Don Jayme Douglas de Drumlanrig ſucediò ſu nieto llamado tanbien Don Jayme perſona de gran prudencia y habilidades, tanto en el exercito, como en el cabinete; casò con Doña Margarita hija de Don Juan Fleeming, y hermana de Don Juan primero conde de Wigtoun, de quien tuvo los ſiguientes hijos Guillelmo el mayor y heredero conde de Queenſbery, Don Jayme Douglas de Mouſwald, Don David Douglas de Airdock, Jorge Douglas de Pinzrie, hijas Doña Juanete que casò con Don Guillelmo Livingſton de Jerwiſwood, y Doña Helena que casò con Don Juan Menzies de Caſtlehill. Muriò Don Jayme el 16 de Otubre del año 1615.

Sucedió a Don Jayme el hijo mayor Don Guillelmo, al qual el rey Jayme ſexto le eſtimo en mucho, por ſu prudencia y capazidad (y en verdad que Jayme ſexto neceſſitava un tal ſeñor) y tanbien lo fue de ſu hijo Carlos primero, el qual le elevò a la dignidad de conde de Queenbery en el año 1633, Junio el 13, &c. Casò con la hija de Don Markos primero conde de Lothian llamada Iſabel de quien tuvo los ſiguientes hijos, el mayor llamado Jayme que le ſucedò en titulos, y eſtados, el ſegundo llamado Guillelmo Douglas, de Killhead, y el tercero llamado Archibaldo Douglas de Dornock, tuvo tanbien dos hijas la una llamada Margarita que casò con Don Jayme conde de Hartfiel, y Doña Juaneta que casò con Don Thomas lorte de Kircudbright, muriò el 8 de Marzo año 1640.

Don Jayme hijo mayor de Don Guillelmo le ſucediò, casò dos vezes, la primera con Doña Maria hija de Don Jayme marques de Hamilton de quien

no

James Murray of *Cockpool*; and *Chriſtiana* to *Robert* 1578.
Dalziel, afterwards called Earl of *Carnwath*.

To *James Douglas*, of *Drumlanrig*, ſucceeded his Grandſon *James*, a Perſon of great Prudence and Abilities either in the Cabinet, or the Armies. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Fleming*, Siſter to *John* firſt Earl of *Wigtoun*, by whom he had four Sons, and two Daughters: *William* his Heir, and firſt Earl of *Queenſberry*, Sir *James Douglas* of *Moſwald*, *David Douglas* of *Airdock*, and *George Douglas* of *Pinzrie*. The Daughters were *Janet*, married to *William Livingſton* of *Jerviſwood*, and *Helen* to *John Menzies* of *Caſtlehill*. *James* died the 16th of *October* 1615.

To him ſucceeded *William*, his eldeſt Son, who continued ever in great Favour with King *James* VI. for his great Prudence and Capacity: Nor was he leſs eſteemed by King *Charles* I. who raiſed him to the Honour of Earl of *Queensberry*, on the 13th of *June* 1633, *&c.* He married *Iſabel*, Daughter to *Mark* firſt Earl of *Lothian*, who bare him three Sons, *James* Succeſſor to his Title and Eſtate, Sir *William Douglas* of *Killhead*, and *Archibald Douglas* of *Dornoch*, and two Daughters: *Margaret* married to *James* Earl of *Hartfield*, and *Janet*, who was married to *Thomas* Lord *Kircudbright*. He departed this Life on the 8th of *March* 1640.

James, his eldeſt Son, ſucceeded him, and was twice married. Firſt with *Mary*, Daughter of *James* Marquis of *Hamilton*, who bare him no Children; and

1640. no tuvo hijos, la ſegunda vez casò con Doña Margarita hija de Don Juan conde de Traquair de quien tuvo los hijos ſiguientes: A Don Guillelmo ſu ſuceſſor, a Don Jayme Douglas que muriò en el ſitio de Namur 1691, a Don Juan que muriò en el ſitio de Treveris año 1675, a Don Roberto que muriò en el ſitio de Maeſtrick, todos eſtos hermanos murieron peleando, los quales dan un realze, y no pequeño, pues ſiguieron las piſadas de ſus mayores los Brigantines, tuvo cinco hijas la primera llamada. Maria que casò con Don Alexandre conde de Galloway, la ſegunda llamada Catharina casò con Don Jayme Douglas de Kellhead, la tercera llamada Henrieta casò con Don Roberto Grierſon de Lagg, la quarta llamada Margarita casò con Don Alexandre Jerdan de Applegirth, y la quinta llamada Doña Iſabel casò con Don Guillelmo Lockhart de Carſtairs. Muriò Don Jayme el 15 de Agoſto 1671.

A Don Jayme ſucediò ſu hijo mayor llamado Don Guillelmo fue alzado a la dignidad de Marques de Queenſbery por el rey Carlos ſegundo, en el año 1682, Febrero el onze, y en el año 1684, Febrero el 3, fue elevado a la dignidad de duque de Queenſbery, por el miſmo rey Carlos ſegundo, el qual le hizo uno de los del conſejo privado de Inglaterra.

Sucediò a Carlos ſegundo, ſu hermano Jacobo ſeptimo de Eſcocia, y ſegundo de Inglaterra, el qual nombro al duque de Queenſbery, y a ſu hijo, Don Jayme lorte de Drumlanrig tenientes de la provincia de Drumfrieze, &c. Casò con la hija de Don Guillelmo marques de Douglas llamada Iſabel de quien tuvo tres hijos, el heredero llamado Don Jayme arriba mencionado, el ſegundo Guillelmo conde de March, y el tercero llamado Jorge que muriò en el

año

and afterwards to *Margaret*, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Traquair*, by whom he had *William* his Succeſſor, *James Douglas* who died at *Namur*, in the Year 1691, *John* killed at the Siege of *Triers* in 1675, and *Robert* ſlain at the Siege of *Maeſtricht*. Thus did each of theſe three valorous Brothers end, by an honourable Death, a Life copied after the Model of that of their glorious Anceſtors. *James* had alſo five Daughters; *Mary* married to *Alexander* Earl of *Galloway*, *Catharine* to Sir *James Douglas* of *Kellhead*, *Henrietta* to Sir *Robert Grierſon* of *Lag*, *Margaret* to Sir *Alexander Jerden* of *Applegirth*, and *Iſabel* to Sir *William Lockhart* of *Carſtairs*. *James*, ſecond Earl of *Queenſbery*, died on the 15th of *Auguſt* 1671; and was ſucceeded by 1640.

William his Son, who was created Marquis of *Queenſberry* by King *Charles* II. the 11th of *February* 1682. In the Year 1684, *February* 3, he was raiſed by the ſame King to the Honour of Duke of *Queenſberry*; and, about the ſame time, admitted to be one of the Lords of his Majeſty's Privy-Council for the Kingdom of *England*.

James VII. of *Scotland*, and II. of *Great Britain*, who ſucceeded his Brother *Charles* II. in the Throne, conſtituted the Duke of *Queenſberry*, and *James* Lord *Drumlanrig* his Son, his Lieutenants in the Province of *Dumfrieze*, &c. *William*, firſt Duke of *Queenſberry*, married *Iſabel*, Daughter of *William* Marquis *Douglas*,

1695. año 1693, ſoltero, tuvo tanbien una hija llamada Anna que casò con Don David conde de Weems, muriò en la ciudad de Edinburg el 28 de Marzo en el año de 1695.

Su hijo mayor Don Jayme duque de Queenſbery le ſucediò. Sucediò a Jayme ſegundo de Inglaterra, y ſeptimo de Eſcocia, los reyes Guillelmo tercero, y la reyna Maria, y ſi arriba dixe que lo amargo eccediò a lo dulce, aqui abundo, y paſſò el grado ſuperlativo, en el qual lo dexo, y proſigo la geneologia, que es el punto principal de mi obra. Haviendo Don Jayme Douglas tomado poſſeſion de los eſtados y titulos que ſu padre dexado le avia, moſtrandoſe fiel a ſu rey y patria en todas ocaſiones, ſu majeſtad ſe digno nombrarle el 18 de Junio del año 1701, uno de los cavalleros de la jarretera, y fuè armado en el caſtillo de Windſor el 10 de July del miſmo año, &c. Al rey Guillelmo ſucediò la reyna Anna, &c. Casò con Doña Maria Boyle hija de Don Carlos Clifford, hijo de Don Ricardo conde de Burlingtoun, y Cork, de quien tuvo tres hijos, y dos hijas: el mayor llamado Don Jayme conde de Drumlanrig, el qual muriò, antes del padre el ſegundo llamado Don Carlos conde de Solloway, y marques de Beverly, al preſente duque de Queenſbery y Dover, como lo fue ſu padre, y el tercero llamado Don Jorge Douglas, que muriò ſoltero, las dos hijas la una ſe llamava Doña Juana, que casò con el conde de Dalkeith, hijo mayor del duque de Buchcleugh, *la Segunda doña Anna Casò Con don Guillelmo finch.*

Don

Douglas, by whom he had three Sons: *James* his Son and Heir, *William* Earl of *March*, Lord *George*, who died a Bachelor in 1693, and a Daughter, *Anne*, married to *David* Earl of *Weems*. He departed this Life at *Edinburgh*, on the 28th of *March* 1695. 1695.

By his Death his Title and Eſtate devolved to *James* ſecond Duke of *Queensbury*. His Grace having ſignalized his Zeal and Fidelity in the Service of his Country, his Majeſty, King *William* III. was pleaſed to confer on him the moſt noble Order of the Garter, and he was accordingly inſtalled in the Caſtle of *Windſor*, on the 10th of *July* 1701. The Duke having given no leſs ſignal Proofs of his Fidelity to Queen *Anne*, of glorious Memory, than to King *William* her Predeceſſor, he was honoured with many as diſtinguiſhing Marks of the royal Favour, as in the preceding Reign, *&c.* He married *Mary Boyle* Daughter of *Charles* Lord *Clifford*, Son of *Richard* Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, by whom he had three Sons, and two Daughters; *James* Earl of *Drumlanrig*, who died without Iſſue, *Charles* Earl of *Solloway*, and Marquis of *Beverly*, who is now Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover*, as his Father was, and Lord *George Douglas*, who died a Bachelor. The eldeſt Daughter Lady *Jean* married the Earl of *Dalkeith* eldeſt Son of the Duke of *Buchleugh*, and the ſecond Lady *Anne* to Mr. *William Finch*.

Charles

1711. Don Carlos duque de Queenſbery el tercero, y el ſegundo duque de Dover, casò con Doña Catherina Hyde hija de Don Henrique Hyde conde de Rocheſter, y deſpues conde de Clarendon, de dicha ſeñora tuvo dos hijos, el mayor llamado Don Henrique conde de Drumlanrig, y el ſegundo llamado el lorte Carlos Douglas, &c. a quienes Dios guarde en perfecta ſalud muchos años. Amen.

El que dixere y cantare el reſto,
Cantarà ſin duda con mejor plectro,
Pues la familia lo merece en verdad,
Por ſu nobleza, loa, y antiguedad.

F I N I S.

Charles third Duke of *Queenſberry*, and ſecond Duke of *Dover*, married *Catharine Hyde* Daughter to *Henry Hyde* Earl of *Rocheſter*, and ſince Earl of *Clarendon*. By her Grace the Duke has two Sons, *Henry* Earl of *Drumlanrig*, and *Charles* Lord *Douglas*, on whom may the Almighty God pour his choiceſt Bleſſings. 1711.

F I N I S.

CATALOGO de los deſcendientes de Sayas, *y como trocaron muchos nombres, y la razon que tuvieron para ello.*

SAyas apellido que el, y toda ſu compañia tomò de una ciudad aſſi llamada en el reino de Egipto, quando ſe juntò con Gathelo.

Eſcoti nombre que Gathelo impuſo a todos los que con el vinieron.

Thanao, ſuceſſor de Sayas ô Eſcoti.

Atholo, deſcendiente de Thanao, fundador de la ciudad de Brigancia, Brigantes, nobre que Atholo inpuſo a toda ſu familia, para honrar a Thanao, el qual apellido perſeverò en la familia muchas edades haſta el tiempo del ſeñor Sholto, el qual apellido Brigantino, ſe trocò en Douglas ;

Frantao.

Davalo.

Conano.

Colano.

Codallo.

Cadallano.

Caractaco, rey de Eſcocia, y principe de la familia Brigantina.

Corbredo hermano menor de Caractaco rey.

Galdi primero rey, y de la familia Brigantina.

Lutaco rey, y de dicha familia.

Mogallo rey, y de dicha familia.

Conarus ~~Dongalo~~ de la familia Brigantina, y ultimo rey de Eſcocia de dicha familia.

Tongalus 1-2-3 Brig.

Galdi tercero.
Colano ſegundo.
Colano tercero, padre del ſeñor Sholto.
Hugo primero hijo del ſeñor Sholto.
Hugo ſegundo.
Guillelmo primero, primer conde de Douglas.
Juan.
Guillelmo ſegundo.
Juan.
Guillelmo tercero.
Archibaldo primero.
Hugho tercero.
Guillelmo quarto, llamado el valiente.
Jayme primero.
Hugho quarto.
Archibaldo ſegundo.
Guillelmo quinto.
Guillelmo ſexto.
Jayme ſegundo.
Archibaldo tercero.
Archibaldo quarto, primero duque de Touraine.
Archibaldo quinto, ſegundo duque de Touraine.
Guillelmo ſeptimo, tercero duque de Touraine, degollado por embidia en el caſtillo de Edinburgh.
Jayme tercero, quarto duque de Touraine.
Guillelmo octavo, quinto duque de Touraine, degollado en el caſtillo de Stirlingo a traycion.
Jayme quarto, ſexto duque de Touraine.

Fin del la Genealogia al tronco de la una de las dos ramas principales inmediatas al tronco de la familia Brigantina o Douglas.

Segundo CATALOGO *de la otra principal rama immediata al tronco de la familia* Brigantina, Douglas, *o* Angus.

GUillelmo octavo, conde de Douglas y Angus, primero conde de Angus de la familia Douglas.

Jorge ſegundo, conde de Angus.

Guillelmo tercero conde de Angus, y ſegundo del nombre de dicha rama.

Jayme quarto, conde de Angus.

Jorge ſegundo, y quinto conde de Angus.

Archibaldo primero, y ſexto conde de Angus.

Jorge ſegundo, llamado el ſeñor de Angus, y no conde, porque ſu padre vivia.

Archibaldo ſegundo, ſeptimo conde de Angus.

David octavo conde de Angus, hijo de Don Jorge, ſeñor de Pittendrigh.

Archibaldo tercero noveno conde de Angus, de Glenbervy (deſcendiente de Archibaldo primero, ſexto conde de Angus) decimo conde de Angus.

Guillelmo ſu hijo, undecimo conde de Angus.

Guillelmo ſu hijo, duodecimo conde de Angus, y primer marques de Douglas.

Archibaldo ſu hijo, muerto antes de ſu padre.

Jayme ſu hijo, decimo tercio conde de Angus, ſegundo marques de Douglas.

Archibaldo ſu hijo, decimo quarto conde de Angus, y primero duque de Douglas.

Rama de HAMILTON.

Guillelmo conde de Selkirk, ſecondo hijo de Guillelmo primero marques de Douglas, hecho duque de Hamilton 1660.

Jayme ſu hijo, duque de Hamilton, y Brandon.

Jayme ſu hijo, duque de Hamilton, y Brandon.

Jayme ſu hijo, duque de Hamilton, y Brandon, que aora vive.

Rama de DRUMLANRIG.

Guillelmo hijo de Jayme ſecondo, decimo conde de Douglas primer baron de Drumlanrig.

Guillelmo ſu hijo.

Guillelmo ſu hijo.

Guillelmo ſu hijo.

Jayme ſu hijo.

Guillelmo ſu hijo.

Jayme ſu hijo.

Don Guillelmo Douglas, de Hayick, que muriò antes de ſu padre.

Jayme ſu hijo.

Guillelmo ſu hijo, primero conde de Queenſſberry.

Jayme ſu hijo, ſecondo conde de Queenſberry.

Guillelmo ſu hijo, primero marques de Queenſberry 1682, hecho duque de Queenſberry 1684.

Jayme ſu hijo, ſegundo duque de Queenſberry y primer duque de Dover.

Jayme,

Jayme conde de Drumlanrig ſu hijo, muerto ſin hijos.

Carlos ſu hermano, tercero duque de Queenſberry y Dover, marques de Beverley, conde de Drumlanrig y Solloway.

Henrique conde de Drumlanrig,
Carlos lorte Douglas,
} ſus hijos.

A

CHRONOLOGIGAL LIST

OF THE

KINGS of *SCOTLAND.*

Names of the Kings.	Year of the World in which they came to the Crown.	Before Chriſt.	Year of the World in which they died.	Years of Reign.
Fergus.	3641	330	3666	25
Feritharis.	3666	305	3681	15
Magnus.	3681	290	3710	29
Darnadilla.	3710	261	3738	28
Nothatus.	3738	233	3758	20
Reutherus.	3758	213	3784	26
Reutha.	3784	187	3798 depoſed	14
Thereus.	3798	173	3809 died 3810	12
Joſina.	3810	161	3834	24
Finnanus.	3834	137	3864	30
Durſtus.	3864	107	3873	9
Evenus I.	3873	98	3892	19
Gillus.	3892	79	3894	2
Evenus II.	3894	77	3911	17
Ederus.	3911	60	3959	48
Evenus III.	3959	12	3966	7
Metellanus.	3966	5	4005	39

Caractacus.

Names of the Kings.	Years of Christ in which they came to the Crown.	Year they died.	Years of Reign.
Caractacus.	34	54	20
Corbred I.	54	72	18
Dardanus.	72	76	4
Corbred II.	76	111	35
Luctacus.	111	114	3
Mogaldus.	114	150	36
Conarus.	150	164	14
Ethodius I.	164	197	33
Satrael.	197	201	4
Donald.	201	222	21
Ethodius II.	222	238	16
Athirco.	238	248	10
Nathalocus.	248	259	11
Findocus.	259	269	10
Donald II.	269	270	1
Donald III.	270	282	12
Crathilinthus.	282	306	24
Fincormachus.	306	353	47
Romachus.	353	356	3
Angusianus.	356	357	1
Fethelmacus.	357	360	3
Eugenius I.	360	363	3
Fergus II.	404	420	16
Eugenius II.	420	452	32
Dongardus.	452	457	5
Constantine.	457	479	22
Congal.	479	501	22
Conranus.	501	535	34
Eugenius III.	535	558	23
Convallus.	558	568	10
Kinatellus.	568	570	2
Aidanus.	570	604	34
Kenneth I.	604	605	1

Names of the Kings.	Year they came to the Crown.	Year they died.	Years of Reign.
Eugenius IV.	605	621	16
Ferquhard.	621	635	14
Donald IV.	635	649	14
Ferquhard II.	649	667	18
Maldwyn.	667	687	20
Eugenius V.	687	691	4
Eugenius VI.	691	701	10
Ambirkeleth.	701	703	2
Eugenius VII.	703	720	17
Mordac.	720	736	16
Etfinus.	736	761	25
Eugenius VIII.	761	764	3
Fergus III.	764	767	3
Solvathius.	767	787	20
Achaius.	787	819	32
Congallus.	819	824	5
Dongallus.	824	831	7
Alpinus.	831	834	3
Kenneth II.	834	854	20
Donaldus V.	854	858	4
Conſtantine II.	858	874	16
Ethus.	874	875	2
Gregory.	875	893	18
Donald VI.	893	903 abdicated	11
Conſtantine III.	903	943 died 948	40
Malcolm I.	943	958	15
Indulphus.	958	968	10
Duffus.	968	972	4
Culenus.	972	977	5
Kenneth III.	977	1002	25
Conſtantine IV.	1002	1004	2

Grimus.

Names of the Kings.	Year they came to the Crown.	Year they died.	Years of Reign
Grimus.	1004	1014	10
Malcolm II.	1006	1036	30
Duncan I.	1036	1043	7
Macbeth.	1043	1061	17
Malcolm III.	1061	1097	36
Donald VII.	1097	depoſed 1097	0
Duncan II.	1097	1099	2
Donald VII. reſtored.	1099	1102	3
Edgar.	1102	1112	10
Alexander.	1112	1125	13
David.	1125	1154	29
Malcolm IV.	1154	1166	12
William.	1166	1214	49
Alexander II.	1214	1249	35
Alexander III.	1249	1285	37
Interregnum of ſix Years and nine Months.			
John Baliol.	1292	Priſoner and exiled	1296
Interregnum of nine Years.			
Robert Bruce.	1306	1329	24
David Bruce.	1329	1370	40
Edward Baliol.	1332	depoſed the ſame Year.	
Robert Stuart.	1370	1390	20
Robert III.	1390	1406	16
Interregnum of ſeventeen Years.			
James I.	1423	1437	14
James II.	1437	1460	24
James III.	1460	1488	28
James IV.	1488	1514	25
James V.	1514	1542	28

Names of the Kings.	Year they came to the Crown.	Year they died.	Years of Reign.
Mary.	1542	1587	45
Henry Darnley.	1565	1567	2
James VI.	1587	1625	38
Charles I.	1625	1648	23
Charles II.	1660	1684	24
James VII.	1684	abdicated 1688	4
William and Mary.	1688	1702	14
Anne	1702	1714	12
George I.	1714	1727	13
George II.	1727		

E R R A T A.

Pa. 1. *linea* 16. naturaliza, *leaſe* naturaleza ; *l.* 21. *leaſe* Pineda.

Pa. 6. *l.* 13. equexava, *leaſe* aquexava.

Pa. 24. *l.* 2. eſcrivar, *leaſe* eſcrivir ; *l.* 11. naturalexa, *leaſe* naturaleza ; *l.* 13. cuyda, *leaſe* cuya.

Pag. 26. *l.* 26. prinero, *leaſe* primero.

Pag. 28. *l.* 26. eſcrivo, *leaſe* eſcriviò.

Pag. 36. *l.* 8. ſuys, *leaſe* ſuyos.

Pag. 46. *l.* 16. aitercero, *leaſe* al tercero.

Pag. 60. *l.* 30. ſas, *leaſe* ſus.

Pag. 82. *l.* 8. uſe ſigne, *leaſe* ſe ſigue.

Pag. 82. *l.* 27. andondo, *leaſe* andando.

Pag. 90. *l.* 6. al, *leaſe* el.

Pag. 98. *l.* 6. mayorazigo, *leaſe* mayorazgo.

Pag. 106. *l.* 18. ſubrino, *leaſe* ſobrino.

Pag. 138. *l.* 7. palearon, *leaſe* pelearon.

Pag. 142. *l.* 6. *leaſe* y que puede competir.

Eſtos ſon los errores que he podido hallar, diſcreto lector, mas ſi encontrares otros, te ruego los corrijas, y ſi no, dexalos, pues no a ſido en mi poder evitarlos, haviendo paſſado los ſetenta y algo mas, cuya edad eſta ſugeta a tales inconvenientes.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM